

THE HISTORY OF A SURNAME
THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH
IN NEW ENGLAND

F. A. GOOCH

Gc
929.2
G59g
1162783

M.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

12.52



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 03249 2487

490 : 12.50



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/historyofsurname00gooc>

The
HISTORY OF A SURNAME
with some account of
THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH
IN NEW ENGLAND

Compiled from the records of
the late
SAMUEL HENFIELD GOOCH

BY
FRANK AUSTIN GOOCH

NEW HAVEN:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR
1926

COPYRIGHT 1926
BY
FRANK AUSTIN GOOCH

THE TUTTLE, MOREHOUSE & TAYLOR COMPANY,
NEW HAVEN, CONN.

1162783

In affectionate remembrance of my late uncle, Samuel Henfield Gooch, I have attempted to cast in concise and permanent form some of the data bearing upon our Gooch lineage in New England which are represented with greater fulness in his elaborate manuscript volumes. To these I have had access through the courtesy of his son, my cousin, Arthur Malcolm Gooch.

With whimsical and characteristic humor, my uncle pasted upon the cover of his first compilation of family genealogy a design (and an inscribed motto, evidently in his opinion pertinent) which might be blazoned—

ARMS: Upon a field *argent* a potato-vine foliated *proper*.

MOTTO: The best part under ground.

That is the authorization for my preliminary account of the origin and development of the Gooch name.

Southern Book Co. - \$12.50

CONTENTS

PART I

THE GOOCH NAME IN NORMANDY AND BRITAIN

	PAGE
Occurrence and Variants of the Surname Gooch	I
The Surname Goz (Guz) in Normandy	2
Successors of the Goz Name in Normandy	4
Successors of the Goz Name in Britain	5
Turstain Goz in England	6
William de Gouis, Wiso, Wizo; de Gyse; Gyse; Guise; Wise	9
"Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan"	11
Identity of Turstain Goz and "Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan"	13
The Princes of Powys	13
Maternal Ancestry of Bleddyn and the Line of Powys	15
Ancestry and Descendants of Rhodri Mawr	17
The Surname Goch in the Line of Powys	18
Iorwerth ap Maredudd; Lords of Sutton; the Surname Goch	19
The Gooch Family of Essex	20
Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn; "Lord of Powys"	21
The de Powys Family	23
The Whittington Lordship	24
The Peverels of Whittington	24
Roger de Powys	25
The de Powys Succession	27
Iorwerth ap Bleddyn and the de Powys Line	28
Sir Matthew Goch of Maelor	29
The Lincolnshire Family; Goche, Gooche, Gooch, etc.	30
Affiliated Lines: Googe, Gouge, Gough	31
Descendants of Thomas Gouge and Elizabeth Culverell	32
Hrolf Turstain—John Gooch	13
Table I—Ancestry and Descendants of Turstain Goz (Turstain fitz Rolf, "Cynfyn ab Gwerstan")	34
Table II—Descendants of William de Gouis (Wizo)	35
Table III—Descendants of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn: The Line of Powys	36, 37
Table IV—Descendants of Iorwerth (Goch) ap Maredudd: Line of Sutton	38
Gooch of Essex	39
Table V—Descendants of Iorwerth (Goch) ap Bleddyn	40, 41
Table VI—Descendants of Sir Matthew Goch: Line of Iorwerth ap Bleddyn	42, 43

PART II

THE GOOCH NAME IN THE COLONIZATION OF AMERICA

AND

THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH IN NEW ENGLAND

	PAGE
The Council for New England	47
The Division of New England	48
"The booke of Orders	50
The Alvingham Priory Lands	51
The Lincolnshire Family	52
The will of Dr. Barnabe Goche	52
Marriages of the Lincolnshire Family	55
The Colonization of Virginia	55
Migration of the Lincolnshire Family	55
The Gooch Name in Virginia	56
The Line of John Gooch in New England	61
John Gooch (I) in New England	63
Descendants: outline of Generations I-IV, Table VII	68
John Gooch (II): James Gooch (II)	70
Descendants of John Gooch (II)	70
Brief biographies, generations (II)-(IV)	70
Descendants of Benjamin Gooch (IV) and Deborah Murch	73
Generations (V)-(VI), Table VIII	75, 76
Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay	77
Brief biographies, generations (V-VII)	79
Generations (V)-(VIII) in outline, Table IX-A	80
in detail, Tables IX, B-G	82-89
Descendants of Jedediah Gooch (IV) and Hannah Mower (Moore)	91
Generations (V)-(X), in detail, Tables X, A-C	93-98
Descendants of James Gooch (II)	99
Brief biographies, generations (V)-(VIII)	99-106
Descendants of James Gooch (IV) and 1. Elizabeth Hobby	107
2. Hester Plaisted	107
Brief biographies, generations (V)-(VII)	109-115
Generations (V)-(IX), in outline and detail, Tables X, A-E	116-121
Descendants of Joseph Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Valentine	123
Brief biographies, generations (V)-(VIII)	125-127
Generations (V)-(IX), in outline, Table XII-A	128
in detail, Tables XII, B-F	130-134
The Variant Gouge in New England	135
Representatives of the Gouge Name	136

ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
"Turstinus filius Rollonis"	8
Arms: Gooch of Essex, and of Suffolk	20
Gooch of Lincolnshire	42
Map: Portion of "a Plott of all the Coasts and lands of New England"	48
Portraits: James Gooch (IV)	100
Elizabeth (Hobby) Gooch	100
Hester (Plaisted) Gooch	100
Sir Charles Hobby	111
Silhouettes: Hannah (Goodale) Gooch	111
Samuel Gooch	111
Portraits: Samuel Henfield Gooch	112
Joshua Goodale Gooch	112
Nathan Goodale Gooch	112
Signatures: James Gooch (IV)	100
John Gooch (IV)	Page 104
John Gooch (V)	Page 125

PART I

THE GOOCH NAME

IN

NORMANDY AND BRITAIN

THE GOOCH NAME IN NORMANDY AND BRITAIN

OCCURRENCE AND VARIANTS OF THE SURNAME GOOCH

With a history older than that of most surnames and traceable in Britain to a time antecedent to the Norman Conquest, and in Normandy to that descent from the North which resulted in the establishment of the duchy of Normandy, the surname GOOCH has never been in very common use. It has been known in England in several variant forms of similar sound—Goch, Goche, Googe, Gouge, Goodge, Gouch, Goudge, Gutch, and Gough which in parts of England still has the pronunciation of Googe, not Goff.

The frequency of occurrence in England in recent times, stated in terms of the integral numbers proportional to every ten thousand of population, has been given as 15 for Norfolk county, with no numbers stated for other counties.¹ The variant Gough occurs more frequently, especially in the counties toward the border of Wales; and other variants appear less frequently. In certain directories compiled for years in the third quarter of the nineteenth century the occurrence of Gooch, Gough, and Gutch, is given as follows:²

Gooch: London, 21, 3, 0, 10; Norfolk, 8; West Riding, 1.

Gough: Shropshire, 29; Wiltshire, 27; Buckinghamshire, 20; Herefordshire, 20.

Gutch: Yorkshire, 2.

As to the frequency of the name in earlier times, some data are also at hand. In about 19,650 references to surnames contained in printed registers of 778 parishes for the year 1601, and in about 20,500 similar references for the year 1602, the occurrences are as follows:³

For 1601: Gooch, none; Gough (Middlesex), 3; Goughe (Shropshire), 22.

For 1602: Gooch, none; Gough (Middlesex), 8; Goughe (Shropshire), 17, 25, 27, 35, Gough (Shropshire), 41, 42.

Phonetically similar forms of the surname within a single county are given in the following list of persons possessing land or goods to the annual tax-value of £1 or more, in several hundreds of the county of Suffolk for the year 1568.⁴ But just how many individuals are represented in the reduplication of the given names—the nine Johns, three Roberts, four Thomases, and seven Williams—is, of course uncertain.

¹ Homes of Family Names in Great Britain: Henry Brougham Guppy, 1890.

² A Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames: Charles Wareing Bardsley.

³ References to English Surnames: F. K. and S. Hitching, 1901.

⁴ The Suffolk Green Book, No. XII.

Edmund Gotche, 1.	Peter Gooch, 1.	Thomas Gotche, 1.
Geffrey Goche, 2.	Richard Gooch, 1.	William Gooche, 1.
John Goch, 4.	Robert Goch, 1.	William Gotche, 1.
John Goche, 2.	Robert Gooch, 2.	William Goch, 3.
John Gotch, 1.	Simonde Gowche, 1.	William Goche, 2.
John Gotche, 1.	Thomas Goch, 2.	
John Gouch, 1.	Thomas Gooche, 1.	

THE SURNAME GOZ: IN NORMANDY

The surname Goz (Guz), from which, as will be shown, the many phonetically similar variants developed, first appeared in Normandy in the 10th century, and in a line which was agnate with that of Hrolf (latinized, Rollo) and of his descendant, William the Conqueror. According to Baring-Gould,⁵ "it was a name designating that ancestor who had come over with Hrolf (Rollo) as a Gothlander, a native of that southern portion of Sweden which lies as a belt across it and included the Wener and Welter lakes" (then in the domain of the king of Norway—Hrolf's companions being otherwise Norwegians) and was "borne by the family long after its significance had been forgotten."⁶ Ordericus Vitalis⁷ speaks of this family as "of Danish race," and it is probable that Gunnor, consort of Richard I, said by Dudo to have been a Danish lady of noble birth ("ex famosissima nobilium Dacorum prosapiâ exorta"), and for whom Guillaume de Jumièges vouches as to her nobility and marriage to Richard "Christiano more," was of this family.

Hrolf (Rolf; latinized, Rollo), who led the invasion which resulted, in 912, in the granting to him by Charles the Simple of territory to be held as a feudal fief, and who was ancestor of the succeeding line of Norman dukes, was son of Rögnwald earl of Moera and the Orcades. By a favorite married to him "more Danico" after the fashion of his country and the time, Rögnwald had another son, Hrolf Turstain, whose son, following his half-uncle Hrolf (Rollo) to Normandy, there married Gerlotte de Blois daughter of Thibaut, count of Blois and Chartreuse. From the union of Hrolf Turstain and Gerlotte de Blois sprang that branch of the great Norse family, agnate with that of Hrolf (Rollo),⁸ from which were derived viscounts of Hiemes

⁵ The Family Names and Their Story: S. Baring-Gould.

⁶ In the pronunciation of Goz or Guz, the *z* probably had the function of the palatal spirant, voiced as in *azure* or as *sh* in *ship*.

⁷ The Ecclesiastical History of England and Normandy, by Ordericus Vitalis; translated, with notes, and the Introduction of Guizot, by Thomas Forester: ii, 443. 448. Note: in later references, "O. V." refers to this edition of Orderic.

⁸ William Longsword, born of Poppa daughter of Berenger, Count of Bayeux, succeeded his father. Hrolf (Rolf), in 927, and was followed in 942 by his son (by Adela, daughter of Hubert, Count of Senlis) Richard I who married Gunnor, "a Danish lady." Richard II followed in 996, and Richard III in 1027. In 1028, Robert

(Exmes) and Avranches, lords of Briquebec, Crispin, Montfort-sur-Risle, and many other personalities prominent in England in the time of the Conqueror.⁹

Although the family spoke of themselves as Gozes, it does not appear that the surname Goz was put to use by all of even the early members of the family, but the use of it in formal documents shows that its function was more than that of a mere sobriquet. Even at a period previous to the Norman Conquest of England, the name apparently implies more than descent from Hrolf Turstain, although its use was restricted to that lineage.

The clue to what seems to have been perhaps a secondary significance is suggested in the meaning given to a variant of the name by later generations of the family settled in Wales.

To the Welsh the surname *Goch* meant "red": William Rufus was "Gwilym Goch," and in the period following the Conquest there were many instances among Welsh names of the similar use of *Goch* to indicate the ruddy complexion. The Gozes of Normandy were apparently the "reds" of the Danish line descending from Hrolf Turstain.

Ansfrid Goz (Amfrid Goz, Ansfrid the Dane), third son of Hrolf Turstain and Gerlotte de Blois, was the first Viscount of Hiemes (Exmes); his son Amfrid Goz and his grandson Turstain Goz¹⁰ followed in succession in that dignity; his great-grandson Richard Goz¹¹ was Viscount of Avranches, as was his great-great grandson Hugh (Goz?—see note, p. 18) who was Earl of Chester in England. These with other relationships to be discussed are outlined in Table I.

At the period of the Conquest, when place names were coming into vogue, members of this family also bore territorial designations. Umfrid le Goz, brother of Turstain Goz, is better known as Humphrey de Tilleul; Turstain's son Richard Goz was Richard d'Avranches, and another son, perhaps the elder, was William de Gouis (Guillaume Goiz),¹² Sire de Gouis. In suc-

succeeded his brother Richard III, and in 1036 William, son of Robert and Harleva (Arletta), though illegitimate, became (under guardianship) Duke of Normandy, and in 1066 King of England.

⁹ The Conqueror and his Companions: J. R. Planché, Somerset Herald.

¹⁰ "Turstenus cognomento Goz, Ansfridi filius, qui tunc praeses Oximensis erat"; Will. Gem. vii, 5 — quoted in Hist. Norm., Freeman.

¹¹ O. V., i, 415, 450; ii, 47, 242, 380. Richardus Guz witnessed a charter in favor of St. Etienne, signed by Guill. Rex, Matilda Regna, Rogerus de Bella Monte, Roger de Monte Gomerica, Robertus filius Guill. Regis, Guill. frater ejus, et al. (Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm., x, p. 436 — 1834.) Richard Goz founded the Saint Gabriel Priory near Bayeux, the small remains of which are among the finest examples of Romanesque in Normandy. (Freeman.)

¹² "Guillaume and Richard Goiz" are named together as benefactors of the abbey of St. Etienne de Caen, about 1082. (Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm., xii, 229 — 1836.)

ceeding generations, descendants of Turstain Goz were Sires and Chevaliers de Gouviz (Gouvix, Gouvis, Gouis), obviously taking their surname from the territorial seat¹³—the vills and castle of Turstain and his kin.¹⁴

SUCCESSORS OF THE GOZ NAME IN NORMANDY

In a series of documents relating chiefly to numerous grants—notably, to the Priory of St. Barbe and the abbeys of St. Etienne de Caen, Ardennes, and St. Andre de Goffern—relationships in succeeding generations from Turstain Goz, in Normandy and in England, are disclosed.

In 1196, Robert de Gouviz and his son Raoul de Gouviz had conferred upon the Priory of St. Barbe the rights and patronage of the church of Gouviz, and a grant to St. Etienne shows the relationship of this Raoul to his three brothers Robert, Geoffrey, and Guillaume chevaliers. In 1204, the younger Robert was Seigneur de Gouviz and governor of the castle and city of Caen (when King John lost his territory). Other relationships are shown in Table II for the 13th century, and in 1470 the family was still extant in the person of Jean de Gouviz, doctor of laws, archdeacon of Bayeux, canon of Rouen, and founder of the College des Bois at Caen. His heirs were sieurs de Gouviz, seigneurs de Lamare, etc. About the beginning of the 16th century, the seigneurie de Gouviz was in possession of the Sieur Enguerrard de la Rivière who had also the seigneuries of Urville and Mesnil-Aument, etc.; and in 1584, it was held by the Sieur Adam de La Longny, together with the seigneuries of Urville and Mesnil-Touffray. In 1636, it had passed by marriage of heiresses to the family of Harcourt-Beuvron. Seigneurs de Gouviz are named as founders of a Commandery of Templars at Fontaine-le-Pin during the 12th century.¹⁵

In these documents the surname Goz does not appear (excepting the "Guillaume and Richard Goiz," previously mentioned), but it may be that the French "le Roux" was recognized as the equivalent of the Norse "Goz"; for Guillaume le Roux d' Aumesine, in 1219, exchanged with the Abbey of Ardennes several pieces of land situated in Aumesine, Cauvicourt, and *Gouviz*—which, so far as it goes may tend to confirm the idea that "Goz" in Normandy like "Goch" in Wales carried the significance of "red."

¹³ The castle of Gouvis ("cil de Govis") was in the arrondissement of Falaise. Nothing remains of it at the present time; but the ruin of the church of Gouviz is still to be seen. "Il ne reste rien de celui de l'ancien Gouvix." "L'église de Gouvix est jugée être du xii siècle." (Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm., xii (1836).)

¹⁴ Gouviz (Gouvix, Gouvis, Gouis) plainly designates the "vills" of the family bearing the surname Goz, just as "Torfvillae" designated the vills of Torf who married Weva, sister of Gonnor: "Torf, a quo etiam usque nunc quaedam villae cognomentae Torfvillae." (Soc. d'Hist. Norm.: Guillaume de Jumièges, ed. crit. par Jean Marx, 1914, p. 384.)

¹⁵ Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm., ix (1834); *ibid.*, xii, p. 229.

SUCCESSORS OF THE GOZ NAME IN BRITAIN

In 1066 Duke William launched his campaign against Harold and England. Among his supporters are mentioned Richard Goz, Viscount of Avranches and William de Gouis.¹⁶ Whether Richard ever actually crossed the sea may be doubted, but he probably furnished the sixty ships credited to his son Hugh.¹⁷ Nor is it likely that Hugh was in the expedition, although it is known that he was with his uncle (then King William) the next year and that four years later he was created earl of Chester, a county palatine, which he governed with almost royal prerogatives and formality—having “a court, and barons, and officers, such as became a sovereign prince.”¹⁸

Turstain Goz's son William de Gouis (incorrectly named “Souis” in *Wace*) took part in the battle at Hastings, as did Turstain's brother, Umfrid le Goz (Humphrey de Tilleul), and unless all signs fail Turstain was there himself (see p. 6). Umfrid was the first custodian of the castle at Hastings, but he returned to Normandy two years after the battle.¹⁹ Umfrid's son Robert, later known as Robert of Rhuddlan,²⁰ was Earl Hugh's companion-in-arms and a prominent figure in the strife on the northern frontier of Wales. The male line from Hugh of Chester and that of his cousin Robert of Rhuddlan ended together in the catastrophe of the “Blanche-Nef.”²¹

In the period following soon after the Conquest, descendants of William de Gouis were settled in Cambridgeshire, England. In 1086, his son Alured held from the honour of Senlis in Cambridge.^{22(a)} In 1165, Robert de Guiz possessed lands in Cambridge^(b) and witnessed a charter to Barnewell Priory in that county;^(c) he was also seized of Gouviz in Normandy where he made grants to St. Barbe-en-Auge.^(d) Ralph (Raoul), in Normandy—previously mentioned, with his brothers Robert, Geoffrey, and Guillaume, chevaliers de Gouviz (see p. 35)—who had a son Andrew de Guiz settled in Cambridge,^(e) in 1199, joined the confederate barons and lost his estates which

¹⁶ “Ensuite les noms de ceulx de Normandie que passeront la mer avec Guillaume le Batard. . . . le sire de Gouis. . . . le sire d'Avranchin.” (Soc. d'Hist. Norm: Deux Chroniques de Rouen, p. 27.)

¹⁷ O. V., i, 465, note.

¹⁸ O. V., see index.

¹⁹ O. V., ii, 20.

²⁰ O. V., ii, 442-450.

²¹ O. V., iv, 33-42.

²² The Norman People and Existing Descendants in British Possessions and in the United States of America: anon., Henry King & Co.—from which are taken the references (a) to (f) given below.

(a) Domesday. (b) Liber Niger, ed. Hearne. (c) Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm. vii, 97.

(d) Monasticon Anglicanum, First ed. ii. (e) Rotuli Curiae Regis (Record Pub.)

(f) Hardy, Rot. Norm. 93.

were afterwards restored to his brother Robert. Richard de Gouis had in 1130 land in York granted by Hugh Laval.⁽¹⁾ These data establish the identity of the family de Gouis (de Gouviz) of Normandy and the family of similar designation settled in Cambridge, England, and in all probability point to a similar relationship in the case of other individuals who bore the surname in variant forms. Among these we find mention of Richard Goche as party to a suit in Suffolk county in 1205; of William Gouche and John le Gise as being present at an array in the same county. Named in the Rolls of the Hundreds, in 1273, are John Goche, co. Cambridge, 1273; Gilbert Goche, co. Norfolk; Roger Guch, co. Wilts.; John fil Guch, co. Salop.; and, in 1283, Walter Goche, co. Suffolk.

Nevertheless, data relating to the occurrence of the surname in the English counties, and in Normandy, for the generations immediately succeeding that of William de Gouis (Sire de Gouviz), are meager; and the reason for this, as I think will be shown, seems to be that the larger and more important territorial possessions of this family lay in Dyfed in Wales where they were not subject to dues rendered directly to the Norman exchequer. In Domesday Book there is the statement that "Riset of Wales" (Rhys ap Tewdr) renders the king an annual ferm of £40 (this being the precise sum paid to the king by Robert of Rhuddlan for his holding in Gwynedd) which no doubt (see Lloyd's Hist. Wales, p. 394) represents the rent paid to the king by Rhys ap Tewdr for the princely possession of Deheubarth, which included Dyfed.²³

TURSTAIN GOZ IN ENGLAND

Turstain Goz, Viscount of Hiemes (Exmes), who married Judith de Mantanolier and by her, presumably, had the sons William and Richard, and a daughter Judith (?), was a favorite of Duke Robert whom he accompanied to the Holy Land, whence, after the death of Robert at Nicaea, he brought back to the abbey at Cerisi the sacred relics procured from the Patriarch at Jerusalem. Six years later, while the young Duke William was still under guardianship, and at a time of great turmoil in Normandy, during which Alan of Brittany (guardian of William) had been poisoned while conducting a siege of the castle of Montgomery, and Turkytel du Neuf-Marché (also William's guardian, and a cousin of Turstain's) had been assassinated, Turstain (probably in defence of his prerogatives) revolted and garrisoned the castle of Falaise with French knights taken into his pay. Duke William

²³ It was in 1081 that William the Conqueror made a military pilgrimage to St. David's and incidentally concluded with Rhys ap Tewdr a compact which protected the latter in the possession of his ancestral princely rights in Deheubarth during William's life. William died in 1087 and Rhys ap Tewdr was slain by Norman invaders in 1093.

with his guardian Raoul de Gacè laid siege to Falaise with the result that Turstain surrendered, was exiled, and as the sequel makes evident proceeded to establish himself in Britain where many of his compatriots had preceded him to the court of Canute and his Norman queen Emma. It is recorded²⁴ that Turstain was afterwards recalled through the influence of his son Richard who married Duke William's half-sister, but I have seen no evidence that he ever returned to Normandy. Unless the signs fail, however, there is evidence of a more dramatic reconciliation.

It is definitely known that Turstain's brother Humphrey de Tilleul (Umfrid le Goz) was at the court and in the service of King Edward the Confessor, and that his son Robert (afterwards Robert of Rhuddlan) was when a youth knighted by that king.²⁵ There is mention in the Domesday Book to the effect that lands of "Turstinnus Ruffus" (Turstain the Red—Turstain Goz?), held by him in Navestock in the time of Edward (T. R. E.) had been seized by St. Paul (~~i. e. Westminster~~) after the king (i. e. William) came to England.²⁶ There can be no doubt, it would seem, that Turstain Goz was settled in England in the time of King Edward; and there can be little doubt that he, of the line of Hrolf Turstain, agnate with that of Hrolf (Rollo) ancestor of the Conqueror, was that Turstinnus filius Rollonis, Turstin fitz Rolf (Tosteins filz Rou le Blanc, in *Wace*), of whitened hair, who bore the Duke's standard at Hastings,²⁷ and who possessed at Domesday many manors in England and (be it noted) a holding over the Welsh border.

In a scene depicted in the Bayeux Tapestry,²⁸ Duke William is shown lead-

²⁴ Will. Gem., vii, 6 — referred to in Freeman's Norman Conquest.

Mabel de Belème, wife of Roger de Montgomery, later brought about the exiling of Rodolph de Toeni, Hugh de Grentemesnil, and Arnold d'Echaufour, all of whom were afterward recalled by William; but the last named was subsequently poisoned at the instigation of "this perfidious woman," mother of Robert de Bellème. (O. V., i, 431, 451.) Turstain was succeeded as Viscount of Hiemes by her husband, Roger de Montgomery, and he was followed in that dignity by Robert de Bellème. It is easily conceivable that Mabel de Belème had had a hand in machinations which moved Turstain to revolt in 1040.

²⁵ O. V., ii, 444.

²⁶ History of the Norman Conquest, Freeman; v, 105: "Aliam Nassetocham tenuit Turstinnus Ruffus modo Sanctus Paulus invasit."

²⁷ O. V., i, 483, "Turstin, son of Rollo, bore the standard of Normandy." In the original, "Turstinus filius Rollonis vexillum Normanorum portavit."

Roman de Rou; *Wace*: "Tosteins filz Rou le Blanc out non,
Al Bec en Caux aveit meison."

Note: "Bec en Caux" has troubled the commentators; "Bec en Caereu" might be a better reading: see p. 12.

²⁸ The Bayeux Tapestry, A History and Description; by Frank Rede Fowke — pp. 110, 114, 131, 132; and Plates LIII, LVI, LVII, LXIII.

ing the Norman chivalry to battle and followed by two standard bearers. Of these the foremost bears a flag which is charged with a bird within a border, while the second bears the consecrated standard charged with a plain cross. In a later scene in which William is shown uncovering his face to reassure the soldiery, the banner displayed is not quite like that previously identified as the consecrated standard, but charged with a cross between four roundels. If, however, this standard is the consecrated standard it would seem that it was borne by Eustace of Boulogne, as indicated by a partially obliterated running inscription of the tapestry. The suggestion of Fowke that the banner which was carried by Turstain was the bird-banner loses nothing in significance when it is remembered that no one had a better ancestral right to display the ancient raven of the Danes (as Sir Samuel Meyrick conceived it to be) than had Turstain Goz, "of Danish race" and a descendant of Hrolf Turstain and Rögnwald who was also the progenitor of Duke William's line.

Of the holdings of Turstin Fitz Rolf at Domesday,²⁹ it is known that he held Tortsworth in Gloucestershire *in capite*; that he held of the Bishop of Worcester two manors in Gloucestershire—viz. Aust (the 'Austreclive' of Domesday) and Gotherington in Bishop's Cleeve; that he was a tenant of the abbot of Westminster in Gloucestershire and in Worcestershire. Pitcombe passed to Winnebaud de Ballon who gave from it an endowment to St. Vincent's; and at least four other manors of Turstin's are found in the hands of James de Neufmarché, Winnebaud's heir. A point especially noteworthy is that Turstin Fitz Rolf possessed at Domesday a holding in Gwent, well over the Welsh border, and that he was the only Norman lord who is known to have been settled at that period on Welsh territory and under Welsh laws. To quote from eminent authority²⁹—"Turstin the son of Rolf has between Usk and Wye 17 plough teams. Four and a half of these are on his demesne the others are of his men. Of this land the king's reeves claim five and a half ploughlands, saying that Turstin took them without their being given him. The same Turstin has six carucates of land beyond Usk, and there his men have four ploughteams. Moreover, I have a strong suspicion that Turstin was already at Caerleon-on-Usk itself. For the 'castlery' of William de Schohies is most unexpectedly headed by that of 'Caerleon,' where there were eight 'carucates of land' (the same measure, be it observed, as in the above entry) together with 'three Welshmen living under Welsh law and a render of honey. And all this was held of him by 'Turstin'."

In fact, as I think will appear, Turstain's holding in Gwent antedated the Conquest.

²⁹ Peerage and Family History: J. Horace Rounds, p. 187, et seq.



"TURSTINUS FILIUS ROLLONIS VEXILLUM PORTAVIT."
(Adapted from *The Bayeux Tapestry*, by Frank Rede Fowke.)

WILLIAM DE GOUIS; WISO, WIZO. THE SURNAMES DE GYSE, GYSE, GUISE,
WISE

That William de Gouis, son of Turstain Goz, was in England as early as the time of Edward is also highly probable. To follow his father into exile would be a natural consequence of the confiscation of the Norman property including Gouviz. In the year next after Turstain's expatriation, Edward the Confessor came to the throne, and following that event the influx of Normans became so great that when Duke William visited King Edward, nine years later, he found himself (it is said) in a new Normandy. Among these³⁰ many foreigners at the court of Edward was one called in the latin record "Giso" or "Wiso"—a name which is apparently the latinized form of Gouis and derived from the latter Norman name just as "Rollo" is derived from Hrolf. There is a tradition of the family of Wise of Ford House,³¹ according to which that family is derived from a "William Wise or Gwiss" who is said to have "resided in England before the Norman Conquest" and to have been "living about forty years after that great event." The Guise family of Elmore³² is traditionally derived from "Sir William Gyse" who is said to have been "a younger brother of a distinguished Norman family following the fortunes of Duke William"; and among the descendants is one Sir Philip Guise. The earliest certainly known ancestor of the Guise family³³ was, however, Nicholas de Gyse who married a near relative of Sir John de Burgh and received in right of his wife the manor and lordship of Elmore in Gloucestershire, which right was confirmed to his son Sir Anselm de Gyse in 1274. An extended account by Sir John Maclean, of the descent of the family from Anselm de Gyse, contains the following quotation³⁴:

"'Tis believed we were originally French and an antient escutcheon is given us by the Welsh heralds as the antient coat of arms of the house; gules a chevron ermine, and under it Sir Philip Guise, Lord of Castle Guise (now Wiston Castle) who was second brother to the Duke of Guise, and came with the Conqueror; so says my escohtion, the truth of which I will not discuss but from more certayne lights of owne evidence from the said Ancelme, Lord of Elmore."

The making of Sir Philip Guise "second brother to the Duke of Guise" is obviously an anachronistic slip; but, he, Philip fitz Wizo, Lord of Castell

³⁰ Hist. Eng. and Norm., Palgrave: i, 283.

³¹ Landed Gentry, Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland; Burke: i, 19.

³² Extinct and Dormant Baronages of England; Burke: ed. 1844.

³³ Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage; Burke: ed. 1921.

Baronetage, Knightage, and Companionage; Debrett: p. 329, ed. 1921.

³⁴ Transact. Bristol and Gloucestershire Soc.: 1878/79.

Gwys in 1193, was a contemporary of that Robert de Guiz who besides possessing lands in Cambridge (see p. 35) was in 1190 Seigneur de Gouviz in Normandy, and may very well have been his younger brother. Philip fitz Wizo and his son Henry are named as bestowing lands upon the Commandery of Knights Hospitallers at Slebach, to which Wizo (probably, Walter fitz Wizo, "Walterus filius Witsonis") had also been a benefactor. In 1130, Walter fitz Wizo was in possession of his father's lands in Deugleddyf, and the widow "Witsonis Flandrensis" had married Aluredus filius Wihenoc having as her dower lands in the same district.³⁵

It is, of course, to be noted that "Castell Gwys," first mentioned in the *Brut y Tywysogion* (The Chronicle of the Princes) which dates from the 12th century, might stand as a Welsh translation of "cil de Govis" (see p. 4), and "Wiston" as an exact English equivalent of the Norman Gouviz when vills became tons. The later *Brut* states that Henry placed English among the Flemish to teach them the English language, and "they are English" (Freeman's *Norman Conquest*: v, p. 571).

All these things considered, it seems to be a reasonable conjecture that William de Gouis (de Gouviz), son of Turstain Goz, and William Wise or Gwiss (of a "family which resided in England before the Norman Conquest," and said to have been "living about forty years after that great event") and Sir William Gyse (reputed ancestor of Sir Philip Guise, Lord of Castle Guise later Wiston Castle) were one and the same person, who by reason of his administration of the Flemish colony in Deugleddyf was named in the latin records as "Wizo Flandrensis." The first mention of "Castellum Wiz," called "Castell Gwys" in the "*Brut y Tywysogion*" (Chronicle of the Princes), relates to its destruction in a quarrel between its owner, Walter fitz Wizo and William fitz Gerald (his cousin ? see p. 12) in 1147. The castle was rebuilt, and in 1193 "Wiston" ("Castell Gwys," in the *Brut*) was surprised and taken, with its lord Philip fitz Wizo and his family, by Hywel ap Rhys (Hywel Sais); but two years afterward it was recovered by a Flemish army and restored to its former owner. In 1220, the castle of "Wiston" was destroyed by Llywelyn.³⁶ The identification of William de Gouis with "Wizo" implies the very highly probable conjecture that Turstain Goz, father of William de Gouis, was in possession of territory in the region afterward identified as "Wiston" and "Castell Gwys," although "Castell Gwys" itself may not have been erected until a later date. But for the further elucidation and confirmation of this conjecture it will be necessary to recur to a consideration of earlier events.

³⁵ Hist. Wales; Lloyd: p. 604, note 116.

³⁶ Lloyd's Hist. Wales: pp. 502, 576, 580, 660.

“CYNFYN(AB) GWERSTAN”

When Maredudd ab Owain ab Hywel Dda ab Rhodri Mawr died, he left a young daughter and heir, Angharad. The strong individual rule which that “most famous king of the Britons” (so called by an admirer) had established over both North Wales and South Wales lapsed with his death. The control of Gwynedd (North) and Deheubarth (West, and Southwest) was seized by adventurers not of the royal line of Rhodri the Great. And it was not until some eighteen years later that Angharad’s husband, Llywelyn ap Seissyl, by his own force (aided, no doubt by Angharad’s claim to inheritance), established a powerful though brief dominion over the greater part of Wales. When Llywelyn died, in 1023, his widow and children were forced into exile, and it was sixteen years afterward that Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, son and heir of Llywelyn and Angharad, grown to manhood, came upon the scene to make himself (in 1039) master of Gwynedd and in the same year to surprise and defeat the Mercians in the battle of Rhyd y Groes on the Severn. Gruffydd’s subsequent career, exceptionally brilliant and so recognized by both English and Welsh, ended in the famous campaign led by Harold, son of Godwin, in 1063. He was killed, no doubt with the connivance of Harold to whom his head was sent.

Llywelyn’s widow Angharad, mother of Gruffydd, had married a second husband and by him was mother of two sons, Bleddyn and Rhiwallon, whom King Edward made Princes of Powys, to hold that realm as vassals of the Crown of England. So far as concerned the right to rule based upon the inheritance of the royal blood of Rhodri, Bleddyn and Rhiwallon had the same claim which had been Gruffydd’s right—that is, descent through the mother from a ruling prince of the line of Rhodri; in fact, the same sort of right which had been Rhodri’s own. Such princely descent, if any, to which Llywelyn ap Seissyl might have laid claim, was so remote as to have constituted no inherited right to rule.

Of the identity of Angharad’s second husband, father of Bleddyn and Rhiwallon, we have no contemporary evidence. The earlier version of the *Brut y Tywysogion* (the *Chronicle of the Princes*) calls him merely “chynuyn ab gwerstan” and is silent as to his lineage and antecedents. A later version of the *Brut* makes him “Cynfyn ab Gwerstan” and Lord of Cibwr in Gwent—the district, be it noted, in which Turstin Fitz Rolf (Turstain Goz) held at Domesday—and endows him with a lineage so obviously spurious and mythical that Lloyd is justified in calling him “the unknown Cynfyn.”⁸⁷ The two versions of the *Brut* which are given in the *Myrvyrian Archaology of Wales* (ed. 1870) present the name in the variant forms “Kynfun” and “Kynuyn”

⁸⁷ *Hist. Wales*, Lloyd: p. 372, and note p. 378.

in the first (pp. 606, 609); and "Gynfyn ab Gwerystan" in the second (p. 697), to which is added the title "Argylwydd Cibwyr yng Ngwent" followed by a mythical lineage leading to Beli Mawr ab Manogan brenin ynys Prydain.

But, as is well known, "Cyn" carries in many cognates the significance of "royal" or "ruler,"³⁸ just as "Cen" or "Cyn" means in the Celtic "chief" or "head." "Cynfyn" and its variants have the look of a diminutive of "Cyn," derived as "argylwddyn" (lordling) is derived from "Argylwdd" (lord). Gwerstan is phonetically close to Wiston (Gwys-ton). Without the connecting "ab" which changes a territorial name to the form of the Welsh patronymic, it requires no flight of imagination to interpret "Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan" as the Welsh synonym of "Over-lord of Wiston (Gwyston)"; and it must not be forgotten that the earlier Brut dates from a period when Wiston had come into use as a territorial name (a century after the establishment of Bleddyn and Rhiwallon as Princes of Powys) in a region in which descendants of "Cynfyn" and Angharad were afterwards settled. Their great granddaughter Nest (daughter of Rhiwallon's daughter Gwladys and Rhys ap Tewdr) was married about 1105 to Gerald of Windsor (later constable of Pembroke Castle) and received as her portion the lordship of Careu (Carew). Nest's daughter Angharad married Odo of Barry (who had the neighboring castle of Manorbier) and was mother of Giraldus Cambrensis. Nest's grandson, son of William Fitz Gerald, was "Odo de kerreu" progenitor of the Carew family which took its surname from the territorial designation.

It may be readily conjectured that "Cynfyn" came into possession of the territory which later included Wiston and Castell Gwys, soon after 1055, when his step-son Gruffydd ap Llywelyn acquired the complete control of Dyfed. And it is a fair inference that "Cynfyn," Lord of Cibwyr in Gwent, was also lord of the territory which (in his time or later) was known as Wiston (Gwyston), and that he was ancestor of the succeeding lords of Castell Gwys. In the light of the previous presentation of what is known of the lords of Wiston and Castell Gwys, it can hardly be doubted that "Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan" was Turstain Goz (Turstin Fitz Rolf)—a fact which might readily account for the perversion of a territorial name to the form of the Welsh patronymic, thus covering the half-Norman origin of the house of Bleddyn.

To conceal to the utmost an infusion of Norman blood into the strain of their ruling princes is a well recognized trait of the Welsh chronicler. "I observe," says Eyton, "that whenever their native Princes married English

³⁸ In the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles; trans., and ed. by J. E. Giles: p. 73—"Huwal West Wala cyning" and "Uwen Wenta cyning" are rendered "Howel king of the West Welsh" and "Owain king of the Monmouth people," respectively.

women, the Welsh genealogists were not only careful to suppress the fact, but have actually supplied the place by fiction." Care of that sort was particularly necessary in the case of the house of Bleddyn; for, the blood of "Cynfyn" flowed in the veins of every succeeding prince of Powys; of every prince of Gwynedd from Owain Gwynedd (whose great-grandmother Iwerydd (Judith ?) was daughter of "Cynfyn" and half-sister of Bleddyn) to the last Llywelyn and his brother Owain Goch; and, in the line of Deheubarth, every descendant of Rhys ap Tewdr (who married Gwladys daughter of Rhiwallon, and whose grandson Y Arglwydd Rhys also married into the line) to Henry VII of England, carried the strain of "Cynfyn."³⁹

IDENTITY OF TURSTAIN GOZ AND "CYNFYN (AB) GWERSTAN"

So it appears that Turstain Goz, of the line of Hrolf Turstain, third viscount of the Hiemois and progenitor of the succeeding line of sires and chevaliers de Gouviz in Normandy, was in England that Turstin Fitz Rolf (Turstinus filius Rollonis, Tosteins filz Rou) who bore Duke William's standard at Hastings, and was in Wales "Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan." When and where Angharad's marriage to Turstain Goz took place can only be a matter for conjecture; but it is reasonable to presume that the time was not very remote from the date of Llywelyn's death (1023), and not unreasonable to suppose that the place was Brittany—a not unknown asylum for Welsh royalty when under stress. It is quite conceivable, also, that his participation in the campaign of 1039 for the restoration of his step-son Gruffydd to the patrimony in Wales may have furnished the opportunity for intrigue in Normandy which drove Turstain to revolt and brought about the loss of his viscounty and his exile in 1040. The reconciliation between William and Turstain, evidenced when the grizzled old knight (Tosteins filz Rou le Blanc) bore the Duke's raven standard at Hastings, loses nothing if it be recognized that William's contest was directed against that same Harold who had connived at the treacherous assassination of Gruffydd and who had subsequently married Gruffydd's widow, "the beautiful Aeldgyth" daughter of Aelfgar, earl of Mercia, and granddaughter of Leofric and Godifu Godiva ("the Lady Godiva").⁴⁰

THE PRINCES OF POWYS

In 1063, Bleddyn and Rhiwallon became Princes of Powys. In 1070, the latter fell in battle, in a contest with Ithel and Maredudd, sons of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn, who were fighting for their patrimony. They also perished,

³⁹ For the lines of Powys, see Tables III, IV, V: for the lines of Gwynedd and Deheubarth, see Lloyd's *Hist. Wales*, pp. 766-768.

⁴⁰ Searles' *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings, and Nobles*: p. 450.

the former in the battle and the latter from subsequent exposure in the mountain wilderness. Bleddyn remained as sole ruler of Powys and established a dynasty which, excepting the few years intervening between his death and the time when his sons were old enough to assert their rights, endured for two centuries. Nevertheless, Bleddyn's princely rule was not looked upon with favor by the "uchelwr" (men-of-high-place), and in 1075 he met his death by treachery. As the only grandson of a ruling prince of the line of Rhodri, his claim was undoubted. The difficulty apparently lay in his paternal ancestry. Had the "gentlest and most clement of kings" been the son of a high-born Welshman he might have lived longer; but, on the other hand, he might never have been Prince of Powys. For, as it would seem, what aroused the antipathy of the Welsh "uchelwr" counted in his favor in the mind of King Edward who undoubtedly knew the identity of "Cynfyn" and recognized the probable advantage in having on the Welsh frontier a prince allied to himself by blood. King Edward was Norman by the half-blood, through his mother Emma, sister of Richard II, Duke of Normandy. Bleddyn was Norman through the father. And the inheritance of Norman blood came to both from the same remote ancestor.

Between William and Bleddyn the relation was similar, and that fact may afford the explanation of why, after the Conquest, Bleddyn remained in control of Powys, on the northeastern frontier of Wales, while the northern front was guarded by Hugh, earl of Chester, grandson of Turstain, and half-nephew of the Conqueror himself. It is likewise illuminating in respect to later close relations between the kings of England and their vassals the princes of Powys. It is noteworthy that the office of the king's "latimarius"—that is, "emissary between the king and the chieftains of Wales"—was hereditary in the junior lines from Bleddyn. Constantly involved in the struggle to balance loyalty to the king with the obligation and desire to protect the rights of the Welsh ever subject to the aggressions of the predatory Norman barons, the Princes of Powys had a difficult part to play. But these are matters which must be left to the historian.

Bleddyn ap Cynfyn was succeeded by his son Cadwgan ap Bleddyn, and the son of the latter, Owain ap Cadwgan, came next. The last was followed (in default of issue) by his uncle Maredudd ap Bleddyn, and next by a son of the last, Madog ap Maredudd, who was "euer the King of England's freend and was one that feared God and releved the poore." Upon Madog ap Maredudd's death, Powys-land was divided between two lines of descendants.

POWYS FADOG, the land of the Dee and Ceriog, went to Madog's son Gruffydd Maelor I, and next to his son another Madog who was founder of the Abbey of Valle Crucis, the burial place of the Princes of Powys, still beautiful in its ruin. Dinas Brân, the stronghold of this family, stood upon

an eminence eight hundred feet above the abbey; but it is now a broken ruin. The death of the second Madog's son, Gruffydd Maelor II, is the last event recorded in the chronicle jointly compiled by the monks of Conway and Ystradfflur. Gruffydd Maelor II was succeeded by his son Madog, upon whose death (1277) the inheritance was divided between two young sons, Llywelyn and Gruffydd. The former had Dinas Brân, with Yale and Bromfield, while the latter had Chirk and the attached territory. Both were wards of the king who made Earl Warren guardian of the one and Roger Mortimer guardian of the other. Both died mysteriously and the earls (their guardians) succeeded to the estates. Later, on petition of Earl Warren (perhaps penitent, as has been said), the manors of Glyndyfrdwy and Cynllaeth were restored to an uncle of the boys, Gruffydd, Y Baron Gwyn, and from him passed in the male line to Owain Glyndwr, in the fifth generation.

POWYS WENWYNWYN, approximately Montgomeryshire, went on the death of Madog ap Maredudd to Owain Cyfeiliog, son of Gruffydd and nephew of Madog. He (known as poet, warrior, founder of Strata Marcella Abbey) died in 1197 and was succeeded by a son, Gwenwynwyn. Gruffydd, son of Gwenwynwyn, who succeeded, lost the inheritance to the last Llywelyn, and died in 1289.

THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF BLEDDYN AND THE LINE OF POWYS

The Welsh ancestry of Bleddyn, and the succeeding line, leads through the Princess Angharad to Rhodri Mawr with certainty; and, through a line having some historical basis, to Maelgwn Gwynedd who died about the middle of the sixth century. According to the "Saxon Genealogies" now recognized as of the seventh century, Maelgwn's great-grandfather was Cunedda (Cunedda Gwledig, successor of the Dux Britanniarum) who came with his eight sons from the North and overwhelmed Gwynedd one hundred and forty-six years before Maelgwn's reign. Genealogies of the Welsh princes, put together not later than the tenth century, give links connecting Maelgwn with Cunedda and extend Cunedda's ancestry to mythical personages; but the name of his father, Edeyrn (Aeturnus), his grandfather Padarn Beisrudd (Paternus, the Red-robed), and his great-grandfather Tegid (Tacitus), appear to be historical and obviously represent a family of Roman affiliations—the red robe of Paternus marking him as an official in the Roman service.⁴¹

From Maelgwn downward the male line appears to be continuous to two sons of Rhodri Molynog, but upon their death, the claims of the house passed, by the marriage of a daughter of one of these sons, to his grandson, Merfyn

⁴¹ Harleian MS. 3859 — referred to in Lloyd's *Hist. Wales*, in which may be found a sane and critical treatment of the question.

Frych, who established himself in Gwynedd, married the heiress of the then ruling house of Powys, and, maintaining a strong rule for nineteen years, was succeeded by his son Rhodri. This was the Rhodri who united the petty divisions of North and Middle Wales into one strong realm and so aroused Welsh sentiment that to be of the blood of Rhodri Mawr (Roderick the Great) was in later times the primary qualification for legitimate rule in Gwynedd and Deheubarth. Of Rhodri's six sons, three find a place in history: Anarawd, in Gwynedd; Cadell, in South Wales, where his descendants held for many generations; Merfyn, who may have had Powys, but who founded no house and of whom nothing authentic is known excepting the date of his death. Their sons were on friendly terms with Alfred the Great of England and their grandsons did homage to Alfred's successors—Clydog and Hywel, to Edward I, in 916; Idwal Foel (for Gwynedd) and Hywel (for Deheubarth) to Athelstan, in 926. Of them all, Hywel presents the most striking figure, ultimately (probably after the death of Idwal Foel) adding the rule of Gwynedd to that of Deheubarth and Powys, and attaining recognition as "King of the Britons." In 926 he made a pilgrimage to Rome, resuming the regal authority on his return. He attended meetings of the Witanagemote of the English over-lords and attested charters of that body as sub-regulus. His devotion to the welfare of the Welsh people, and the drawing up (with the collaboration of bishops, nobles, and counsellors) of his famous code of laws, won for him the title of "Dda" (the Good). About 950 Hywel Dda died, and Wales was disturbed by the quarrels of his sons until Owain, the eldest, obtained the supremacy which on his death in 989 passed to his son Maredudd ap Owain who died in 999, leaving the young daughter Angharad. It was she who married first Llywelyn ap Seissyl and was mother of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn; and who by her second marriage, with "Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan," was mother of Bleddyn and Rhiwallon, made Princes of Powys by the grace of Edward the Confessor.

Ancestry and Descendants of Rhodri Mawr.

Tacitus.

Paternus (Beisrudd — i. e., Red Robe — the mark of the Roman official).

Aeternus.

Cunedda (Gwledig—the successor of the Dux Britanniarum), about 400 A. D.

Einion Yrth.

Cadwallon Law Hir.

Maelgwn, King of Gwynedd; died about 550.

Rhun.

Beli.

Iago, died 613.

Cadfan — “Catamanus rex sapientissimus optimus omnium regum.”

Cadwallon.

Cadwaladr, died 664.

Ydwal Yrch, died 720.

Rhodri Molynog, died 754.

Hywel, died 825; Gynan, died 817. *Male line extinct.*

Ceredig ap Cunedda,
ancestor of a line
ruling in Ceredigion
for a period of 300
years.

Seissyl, about 730.

Arthen, died 807.

Ethyllt = Gwriad (ap Llywarch Hen, about 550).

Merfyn Frych ap Gwriad = Nest, sister of Cyngen,
died 844. King of Powys.

Dynfwallon, Lord of
Ceredigion and
Ystrad Tywi.
Meurig, died 871.

RHODRI MAWR, = Angharad
d. 878.

Gwgon, died 872.

Anarawd,
d. 916.

Cadell,
d. 909.

Merfyn,
d. 904.

Line of Gwynedd.

Clydog,
d. 920.

Hywel Dda = Elen, dau. Llywarch ap Hyfaidd,
d. 950. Prince of Dyfed.

Rhodri,
d. 953.

Edwin,
d. 954.

Owain = Angharad, dau. Llywelyn ap Merfyn.
d. 988.

Einon,
d. 984.

Maredudd,
d. 999.

Line of Deheubarth

Angharad = 1. Llywelyn ap Seissyl

Gruffydd ap Llywelyn.

= 2. “Cynfyn (ab) Gwerstan”
(Turstain Goz)

Bleddyn

Rhiwallon
d. 1070.

Line of Powys

Meilyr

Gwladus,
m. Rhys ap Tewdr.

THE SURNAME GOCH IN THE LINE OF POWYS

To the Welsh, "Goch," as a surname, undoubtedly carried the meaning of "red." William Rufus, "the Red King," was Gwilym Goch; Gervase Goch was the "red Edward" of the border tales; Iolo Goch, "Red Iolo," was the bardic name of Edward Llwyd, bard and friend of Owain Glyndwr. But it is to be noted that many of the names in which Goch is used as a mere designation of the individual during the first century or two following the Conquest prove to have been those of persons affiliated with the line of Bleddyn. Owain Goch, brother of Llywelyn III, for example, was great grandson of Marered, daughter of Madog ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn, and on his father's side descended through Owain Gwynedd from Iwerydd, Bleddyn's half-sister; and Eleanor Goch, who was grandmother of Owain Glyndwr and also an ancestress of Henry VII, King of England, was a descendant of Bleddyn's brother Rhiwallon and also, if tradition may be trusted, a descendant of Llywelyn III, Owain Gwynedd, and Iwerydd, half-sister of Bleddyn.⁴²

Names in the main line of the Princes of Powys took the patronymic form or in a few cases the territorial form (e. g., Owain Cyfeiliog, Gruffydd Maelor, Gwenwynwyn), but in junior branches of descent from Bleddyn there is unmistakable evidence of the passing of the surname Goz (Goch), used in variant forms, from father to son, and of its establishment as a family designation.

Iorwerth ap Bleddyn (a younger son) was Iorwerth Goch, and in the next generation Iorwerth ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn (also a younger son) was Iorwerth Goch. The line of the latter is easily followed for several succeeding generations and the passing of the surname from father to son is obvious. The sons of Iorwerth ap Bleddyn, Lord of Powys, took the surname de

⁴² Whether Hugh Goch was Hugh earl of Chester or Hugh earl of Shrewsbury, has been thought a doubtful point. Freeman (William Rufus, ii, 129, note) comments thus: "They are Hugi Prudi oc Hugi Digri in the Saga (Johnston, p. 234). In the younger Brut, p. 34, the earls are called 'Huw iarli Caerllion and Huw goch (red) o' Mwythig.'" By Caerllion is of course meant Chester. The elder Brut confounds the two earls. The bulk of Hugh of Chester we have long known. In Orderic's account (764 B) he is "Hugo Dirgane, id est grossus."

As a matter of fact, however Hugh of Chester was grandson of Turstain Goz and son of Richard Goz by Emma, half-sister of The Conqueror who was also bulky. The Welsh called him "vras" (fat); but ponderosity and redness of complexion are not mutually exclusive characteristics. However, Hugh of Shrewsbury, reputed great-grandson of Weva who was sister of Gunnor ("a Danish Lady") may also have had some share in the Goz strain.

The red coloring is not an unknown characteristic among Gooches of the present generation.

Powys, but the surname Goch appears afterward in that line also, as will appear later.

IORWERTH AP MAREDUDD; LORDS OF SUTTON; AND THE SURNAME GOCH

Iorwerth ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn, alias Gervase Goch, in 1157, attacked and destroyed in the king's service the castle in Iâl which had been built by Owain Gwynedd to command the pass from Dyffryn Clwyd, and in the same year received from the king the lordship of Sutton and other lordships in Shropshire. He was made the king's "latimarius" (i. e., "emissary between the king and the chieftains of Wales"). From him descended the lords of Sutton and other descendants in junior branches of the line. That he married a daughter of Hamo Peverel seems probable; for, Eyton says, "I can look upon his claim on the fief of Gerard de Tornai only as having originated while Hamo Peverel was seized of that honour." Hamo Peverel⁴³ had married Sybill, daughter of Gerard de Tornai who at Domesday held eighteen manors among which Sutton was the largest and most valuable, but all of Gerard De Tornai's holdings had terminated in absolute forfeiture in the time of the western rebellion, in 1088. In 1165, when "all the Welsh of Gwynedd and Deheubarth cast off the Norman yoke" under the leadership of Owain Gwynedd, Iorwerth ap Maredudd (Gervase Goch) was on the side of Owain Gwynedd; but after Henry had abandoned his aggressive campaign, Iorwerth, in 1166, returned to his allegiance to the king and was placed in charge of the king's border castle of Chirk—a proceeding which moved his nephews Owain ap Madog and Owain Cyfeiliog to seize his holding in Mochnant, which had formerly belonged to his uncle, Iorwerth ap Bleddyn. The next year, however, Owain Cyfeiliog was himself on the king's side, as he generally was thereafter. That Iorwerth ap Maredudd died before Mar. 8, 1177, may be inferred from the fact that his son Madog (Madoc ap Gervase) did fealty to the king at that time and that he was in attendance at a meeting as the king's "latimer" in the following May. Madog died in 1194 and was succeeded by his brother Griffin ap Gervase who in 1195 made a grant to Wombridge Abbey and, dying in 1221, was succeeded by his son Madoc ap Griffin. Data concerning the line of the Lords of Sutton are summarized in Table IV, A. Records of transactions of Haughmond Abbey relating to lands in Wodeton and Aston (near Oswestry) disclose relationships and land tenures of individuals who were probable descendants of Griffin ap Griffin ap Gervase Goch (Iorwerth ap Maredudd). Data concerning these descendants of Iorwerth ap Maredudd (Gervase Goch) are also summarized in Table IV, A.

⁴³ Haman Peverel was a Baron of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury, who died in 1094.

THE GOOCH FAMILY OF ESSEX

A family, later settled in Essex, bearing the surname Gooch, of which the pedigree is given in a Herald's Visitation of that county,⁴⁴ carries the name Gooch back to Bleddyn; and, though obviously incomplete and inexact, this record shows at least the existence of a family tradition connecting these later Gooches with the line of the Princes of Powys descended from Bleddyn and his grandson Iorwerth ap Maredudd (Gervase Goch). This pedigree makes "Blethyn Gooch" son of "Rhynfyn" (erroneously written for "Cynfyn") and, moreover, makes the latter Prince of Powys. "Cynfyn" was not Prince of Powys, but his sons Bleddyn and Rhiwallon were Princes of Powys. The intent to connect the family with Iorwerth ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn is, of course, perfectly obvious. This pedigree is also summarized in Table IV, B.



Arms: Per pale argent and sable, a chevron between three talbots passant counterchanged; on a chief gules as many leopards' heads or. (Gooch).

Crest: A talbot passant per pale argent and sable.

Apparently affiliated with this line, as indicated by the identity or similarity of arms, is the Gooch (Gooche, Goche, Googe) family of Suffolk County, now represented by the family of the Baronets Gooch of Benacre Hall, Wrentham, of whom Sir William Gooch, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia (1727-40), was created the first baronet in 1746. The arms of Gooch of Brompton, co. Middlesex, are the same, and the motto (*Fide et virtute*) the same, but the crest is that of Gooch of Lincolnshire (see pp. 30, 42). The arms, crest, and motto of the more recently created Baronets Gooch of Berkshire are similar but differenced (see Debrett or Burke). The pedigree of none of these families has been definitely traced farther back than to the middle of the sixteenth century and so far as appears none of these arms antedates that period. The Gooch family of Norfolk has the shield and the dogs displayed with greater simplicity, and may represent an earlier form of arms, viz.:

Arms: Paly of eight, ar and sa a chev. of the first betw. three dogs of the second, spotted of the field.

Crest: A greyhound pass. ar spotted sa and collared of the last.

⁴⁴ Harleian Soc. Pub., xiii, 56.

IORWERTH GOCH AP BLEDDYN, "LORD OF POWYS"

The revolt, in 1102, of Robert de Bellème, then earl of Shrewsbury, involved in its consequences a situation to which some reference is pertinent, for the present purpose. After the defeat of Gruffydd ap Cynan and Cadwgan ap Bleddyn, in 1098, by Hugh earl of Chester and Hugh earl of Shrewsbury, these Welsh princes had been allowed to return to their possessions on new terms. Gruffydd recovered Môn by arrangement with Hugh of Chester and Cadwgan was invested by Robert de Bellème (the new earl of Shrewsbury) with his former holdings in Ceredigion and Powys. Thus, at that time Cadwgan became technically a vassal of the earldom of Shrewsbury; and when Robert took up arms against the king, he summoned to his support the brothers Cadwgan, Maredudd, and Iorwerth Goch as vassals; and he took care to reinforce the call by the promise of freedom from the feudal relation. They took the field with Robert and some success was gained. The king, realizing the seriousness of the situation, deputed William Pantulf to represent to Iorwerth the ultimate futility of opposing the king and to promise to Iorwerth, as the most influential of the brothers, an immense grant of territory which should be tax-free during the life of the king, in return for Welsh aid. Without the knowledge of his brothers, Iorwerth threw the whole Welsh force to the king; and before Robert de Bellème was aware of the situation a host of Welsh was ravaging Shropshire and he was forced to accept defeat and the loss of his great earldom of Shrewsbury, practically a county palatine. In Normandy, Robert still remained viscount of the Hiemois, inherited from his father Roger de Montgomery, a dignity which had in all probability been lost by Turstain Goz and his descendants through the machinations of Robert's mother, Mabel de Bellème (see p. 7). When it is remembered that Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn was grandson of that "Cynfyn ab Gwerstan" whose identity with Turstain Goz (de Gouviz) cannot be doubted (p. 13), the episode which involved the destruction of Robert's overweening ambitions and the loss of his great earldom in Britain, through the effective aid of Iorwerth, takes on the aspect of a dramatic retribution.

The king, however, did not live up to his promise; and, instead of granting to Iorwerth the great territory which he had promised, he divided it among others, Pembroke going to the Norman Saer and Ystrad Tywi, Gower, and Kidwelly, to Hywel ap Grono, while Cadwgan was restored to his inherited principality which included Powys and Ceredigion. It cannot be a matter of surprise, therefore, that the next move of the king was to summon Iorwerth before a royal tribunal at Shrewsbury, on a charge of contemplated treachery, which of course passed a sentence of imprisonment. Iorwerth was held on the English side of the border for a period of seven years. How long he was actually imprisoned is unknown; but, as the "imprisonment" was

obviously a precautionary measure on the part of the king, it is not unlikely that the execution of the sentence amounted to detention under surveillance. That is a view of the matter which gains in plausibility when we learn that Iorwerth Goch, Lord of Mochnant, married Matilda de Manley, daughter of Sir Roger (Richard) de Manley of Cheshire. Most of the Welsh genealogists identify this Iorwerth Goch with Iorwerth ap Maredudd, nephew of Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn who later also held Mochnant. But it has been shown (p. 19) that Iorwerth Goch ap Maredudd in all probability married a daughter of Hamo Peverel. With his brothers antagonistic on account of his action in the affair of Robert de Bellème, Wales would hardly present attractions to Iorwerth ap Bleddyn as a place of residence; and, as the sequel shows, Iorwerth probably did marry and have sons while he was in residence in England. At the end of the seven years on the English side of the border, King Henry apparently picked out Iorwerth as the best available man to quell a disturbance in Wales which had been precipitated by the infatuation of Cadwgan's son Owain for his beautiful cousin Nest (wife of Gerald of Windsor), and her abduction. At that time, the rule of territory of Powys, from which Cadwgan had been deposed, was (for a payment of £300) granted to Iorwerth and he became lord of that principality. Iorwerth was never Prince of Powys. That title was Cadwgan's by hereditary right: Iorwerth was called "Lord of Powys"; and, unless all signs fail, his sons bore the surname de Powys. His efficient though brief rule ended in his assassination, in 1111.⁴⁵

As to the episode of Owain and "the Helen of Wales"—we are told that at Christmas time, Cadwgan "made a feast in honour of God," at which Owain heard tales of the wondrous beauty of his cousin Nest, who after the death of her father, Rhys ap Tewdr, had been ward of King Henry, his mistress and mother of his son Henry fitz Henry, and had been given by him in marriage to Gerald of Windsor. Owain visited Nest and became so enamoured of her that he raided Gerald's castle and carried off Nest and her children and one of Gerald's children by a former wife. That was a matter in which the king had to take a hand, and grievous trouble followed. The king's officers stirred up other Welshmen to the invasion and ravaging of Cadwgan's territory, and Owain fled to Ireland; Cadwgan being withdrawn by the king to the English side of the border and kept under surveil-

⁴⁵ "Iorwerth ap Bleddyn who was called Lord of Powys, who had been a long time in prison, purchased his freedom and territory for £300 and on coming to his territory he expelled Madog ap Rhirid from his country." (Hist. Powys Fadog, Lloyd: i, 100.)

"Llywarch ap Trahairn, together with Madog ap Rhirid ap Bleddyn, killed Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, Lord of Mochnant, in the house of a relative of his at Caer Einion, and they burnt the house and every thing in it." (Hist. Powys Fadog, Lloyd: i, 81.) See also, *ibid.*, i, 108; *The Mabinogion*, Lady Charlotte Guest, p. 318; *Visitation of Shropshire*, Eyton, p. 293.

lance, but subsequently allowed to return to Ceredigion upon payment of a fine of £100, with the understanding that Owain should not be allowed to return.

Owain, however, did return, and finding "no man bold enough to be his messenger" in an attempt to communicate with the king, he joined with his cousin Madog (who had fallen out with the Normans) and plunged into a career of reckless plundering which moved the king to place Ceredigion under the charge of Gilbert fitz Richard and to send back Iorwerth as Lord of Powys. Iorwerth's methods were so effective that Owain again returned to Ireland; but Madog remained, and, finding that Iorwerth was master of the situation and would not protect him, made an alliance with Llywelyn ap Trahairn's men, surprised Iorwerth in the house of a relative, set fire to the house, and when Iorwerth attempted to make his escape killed him with spears.

As the best move in the situation, the king reinstated Cadwgan in Powys and sent to Owain a message of reconciliation, no doubt counting upon the son's aid to his father in matters of administration; but before Owain could return, the assassins had made way with Cadwgan also. Ultimately, the king and Owain came to terms of friendship, and Owain's subsequent career as Prince of Powys was so strong and brilliant that Florence of Worcester dignifies him with the title of King of Wales. He accompanied the king to the war in Normandy, was knighted by him, and died while in the service of the king—treacherously killed, in 1116, by the soldiers of an ally, that Gerald of Windsor whose wife he had abducted nine years previously.

THE DE POWYS FAMILY

Settled in Lincolnshire in the middle of the 16th century was a family of the surname Goche or Gooch whose pedigree leads in an apparently authentic and unbroken line to Sir Matthew Goch who was born in 1386 and died in 1450 at the defence of London Bridge, in the assault of Jack Cade. The arms of this family are identical with those said to have been borne by Ionas de Powys erroneously reputed to have been son of Goronwy Pefr of the line of Tudor ap Rhys Sais. It is obviously the intention of the Welsh chronicler to connect Matthew Goch with the de Powys line, and through ancestry which there is no reason to regard otherwise than authentic. But, the earliest named ancestor of that line, Ionas ap Goronwy, is mistakenly made a son of that Goronwy Pefr who was son or grandson of Rhys Sais. Ionas de Powys and his brother Sir Roger de Powys, who were of the first generation of the de Powys line, certainly were not sons of Goronwy Pefr whom the Welsh chroniclers make also father of the brothers William, Hamo (Haman) and Payne Peverel. The mistake probably arose through the supposition that

because Sir Roger de Powys was lord of Whittington he must have received that demesne as a direct inheritance from Goronwy Pefr who once held the lordship of Whittington. To clear up this confusion it is only necessary to look to the actual holdings of that lordship.

THE WHITTINGTON LORDSHIP

We are told that at the time of the Norman Conquest a large tract of the marches of Wales, including the greater part of the parishes of Whittington and Oswestry, and the district of Maelor, was held by the head of a distinguished Cambrian line, Rhys Sais, so named "because he was acquainted with the English language"; that in 1070 Rhys Sais divided his lands between his sons; that Tudur ap Rhys Sais, the elder, had Whittington and the district of Maelor; and that on Tudur's death the lands in Maelor went to his eldest son Bleddyn, while the second son (Wrenoc, 'Ronway, Goronwy, as he was variously called in Welsh—Ranulph in English, Ranulphus in Latin) had the lands in Whittington. The reason why Goronwy was made son rather than brother of Tudur ap Rhys Sais would seem to be an assumption that, at Domesday, Tudur was in possession of Whittington. But all that is known as to this matter, is that Tudur ap Rhys Sais at Domesday held, as tenant under of Roger de Montgomery, earl of Shrewsbury, certain lands defined in the statement "Tudur q'd'a Walensis ten' de comite l fine t'rae Walens' & redd' iiii lib & v solid." According to the historical authorities, the territory held by Tudur ("finem terrae Walensis") was not Whittington in Shropshire, but Nanheudwy, a district in which most of the old Welsh families traced their descent from Tudur ap Rhys Sais.⁴⁶

On the other hand, it is known that Ranulphus (Goronwy) had at Domesday four lordships in Shropshire, beside six in Norfolk, nineteen in Suffolk, and thirty-five in Essex.⁴⁷ So, it is far more probable that Goronwy was brother rather than son of Tudur ap Rhys Sais.

THE PEVERELS AND WHITTINGTON

William Peverel, who must have been of age when (about 1070) he had charge of the newly built castle of Nottingham, was the reputed son of William the Conqueror by Matilda or Maud, said to have been daughter of a noble Saxon, Ingelric, who with Edward the Confessor is named founder of the College of St. Martin-le-Grand in London.

It was in 1051 that Duke William made a visit to the court of Edward

⁴⁶ Hist. Wales, Lloyd: p. 389, note.

⁴⁷ The Baronage of England, Dugdalo: I, p. 431.

when, presumably, he might have met Matilda. It is said that she later married Ranulph, afterward named as of Hatfield in Essex, where she founded later the College "consecrated to the honour of God and S. Mary Magdalen; wherein she spent the remainder of her dayes and departed her life about the year 1100, sixteen yeares after the death of the Conqueror. Here she lieth buried, and her image and portraiture cut in stone is to be seene at the present day in the Church window. This house was a cell to St. Albons, valued to be yearely worth 83. 1. 7. d." (*Ancient Funerall Monuments, Weever*: p. 630.)

By Ranulph, it is said, she had three sons, William, Hamo, and Payne, all of whom, as well as the Conqueror's son William, bore the name Peverel. In the Welsh account, the husband of Matilda is called Wrenoc (the Welsh equivalent of Ranulph) or Goronwy Pefr—i. e. Ranulph the Handsome or the Smart—an appellation which suggests that from it the name Peverel may have been derived as a diminutive. The name of Matilda's reputed father (Ingelric) looks so much like an English equivalent for the Welsh Rhys Sais that Ingelric may in fact have been only father-in-law; but, even at that, Rhys would seem to be more entitled to be called "Sais" (the Saxon), than if he was so called merely "because he was acquainted with the English language."

ROGER DE POWYS

It is known that Roger de Powys was Lord of Whittington, once the possession of Goronwy Pefr (Wrenoc, Ranulph), and it is to account for this fact, no doubt, that the Welsh genealogists have made the brothers, Roger de Powys and Ionas de Powys, sons of Goronwy Pefr by a second wife, which would put an interval of at least a hundred and twenty years between the birth of an older son and the death of a younger son of the same father. For other reasons, however, the making of the de Powys brothers of the Peverels is, as Eyton⁴⁸ has said, "altogether incredible." Concerning the lordship of Whittington, Eyton comments:—"It is probable that Whittington on the forfeiture of Robert de Bellème devolved to the hands of Henry as a manor of Palatine demesne. It is probable that the king gave it to the elder William Peverel of Dover" [son of Matilda and Ranulph]. "It is quite certain that the said William Peverel was Lord of Whittington in Henry I's time, and that being himself childless he looked upon his brother Hamo and his nephew William as his prospective heirs." "Again, proof has been given under Ellsmore, that William Peverel, the nephew, did actually succeed to Whittington, nay, that it was one of the castles which he fortified against

⁴⁸ Most of the data concerning Whittington have been taken from *Antiq. Shropshire*, Eyton: — under "Whittington."

Stephen in 1138." "King Henry does not seem to have allowed the sisters and coheirs of the younger William Peverel to establish any claim upon Whittington. In the first instance the King resumed the castle as one of the Royal demesne [proof given], in the next instance he gave it to Geoffrey de Vere who, about Michaelmas 1164, married Isabel de Say, Baroness of Clun, and who, about three months after, was appointed Sheriff of Shropshire. How long Geoffrey de Vere was Lord of Whittington we know not, for we cannot tell the exact date of his investiture. However, in the summer of 1165, the King resumed Whittington castle into his own hand, assigning Geoffrey de Vere 12 librates of land in Edgmond in lieu thereof. This arrangement continued until Geoffrey's death in 1170.

There can be no doubt that the King's resumption of Whittington Castle was in order that he might confer it on Roger de Powys."

Although Henry did assert his right to resume Whittington into his own hand upon the death of the younger William Peverel, it would seem that he recognized some quasi-right on the part of William Peverel's sister; for on the death of her husband, Fulk Warin, her son Fulk Fitz Warin, a minor, brought up by Sir Josce de Dinan in Gloucestershire, received from the king, in 1156, a grant of Alceston in that county, as compensation for his being deprived of a holding in Whittington. His father, Fulk Warin, had been enfeoffed by the elder William Peverel at Tedlow in Cambridge and perhaps at Whittington, but although Henry II confirmed the former grant to Fulk Fitz Warin he did not confirm the latter, and in 1176 Fulk Fitz Warin was heavily fined for forest-trespass. He tried to get a favourable judgment in a claim to Whittington but died while the matter was pending. [One may perhaps venture the conjecture that Geoffrey de Vere received his grant of Whittington as husband of another sister of William Peverel, and that upon her death and his later marriage to Isabel de Say the king again resumed Whittington to give it to Roger de Powys whose wife, mother of Meuric de Powys, may also have had a quasi-right of inheritance.] To the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem Roger de Powys gave certain lands in "Witenton," "*de dominio proprie mense sue*"—i. e., of the demesne which furnished his own sustenance: viz., Kineshull (now Kinsell) from the ford of Whittington Mill to the ford of Ries; Evinther (probably Evenall) from Kineshull to the foss of Berkelai: Biket and Burles, from the foss of Whittington to the wood of Babingis (now Babies Wood); and also freedom of the wood, like as for the swine of the demesne." This grant was confirmed by King John.

It is known that at Michaelmas in 1157, Roger de Powys was appointed by King Henry to be Censor of Dean Forest and of the Hayes of Herefordshire (for which he was to pay £10 and £5 per annum to the exchequer), and

that he held that office for a number of years, for in 1182 the king excused £50 of rent due.

Other data relating to the activities of Roger de Powys show that by order of the king the Sheriff of Shropshire made in 1159 a payment of £7 for putting some castle into a state of defence; that in 1160 he received payment of £12 as custos of Overton Castle (in Flintshire) and £4. 3s. 4d. as custos of Castle Dernio (Edeyrnion in Merionethshire ?); that in 1161 he received some payment (obliterated in the roll) and his brother Ionas received 100s.; that in 1170 the Sheriff of Herefordshire had delivered to him 40 measures of siegle (valued at 40s.) in a transaction in which he was associated apparently with Gervase Goch who received 15 measures of siegle (valued at 15s.). He died about 1187, for in that year his son Meuric had succeeded him as lord of the castle of Whittington and was liable for one-half fee for Whittington, Warner Engaine (whose father, Thurstan, had lands at Daywell near Whittington Castle granted him by the elder William Peverel) being held for the other half-fee.

THE DE POWYS SUCCESSION

Following the accession of Richard I (1189), Fulk Fitz Warin, a favorite of that king, recovered Whittington, paying 40 marks for the livery; and in 1196 Meuric, son of Roger de Powys and Wian, son of Ionas de Powys, were deputed to take charge of Castle Denbigh. But, about 1200, after the accession of King John, Wrenoc, son of Meuric de Powys, proffered for Witenton and Overton a fine of 80 marks and two coursers, the same being inclusive of one offered by his father Meuric; and on Aug. 1, 1200, King John confirmed to Werenoc and Wennon (Gwên, Owain ?), sons of Meuric de Powys, and their heirs, his own previous charter and that which Henry II had given to Roger de Powys—Sir Meuric de Powys having in the meantime died, slain (it is said) by Fulk Fitz Warin. Within about four years, Fulk Fitz Warin had brought sufficient influence to bear upon King John to secure from him a favorable judgment in the suit begun twenty years earlier by his father to establish a claim to Whittington, and Whittington Castle was turned over to him. But, in compensation for the loss of Whittington, Wrenoc (Gwên must have died in the meantime) received in exchange “terra di Balliva” (which I take to be land in Bala) for which he was to owe the king the service or sergeanty of “latimer.”⁴⁹ Wrenoc (Goronwy), son of

⁴⁹ Wrennocus, filius Meuric tenet octo librates terrae di Balliva domini regis Johannis pro decem librates in escambien di Wytinton, quod Fulco filius Warini tenet, et debet esse de servitio Latimarius in Anglia et Wallia.” (The Family of Fitz Warin, Joseph Morris; Arch. Camb., new series, vol. iii. Reprinted in Hist. Powys, Fadog, Lloyd: vi, 180, et seq.)

Meuric de Powys and grandson of Roger de Powys, probably died during the interval between 1216 (when Henry III came to the Crown) and 1240 when Llywelyn ap Iorwerth died), for between those dates a deed of settlement made by Llywelyn and confirmed by Henry⁵⁰ discloses the fact that Sir Roger de Powys of Estwick (Roger Fychan — i. e., Roger the Younger) was heir to Meuric de Powys.

There would seem to be no reason for doubting that Roger Fychan's claim to inheritance from Meuric de Powys came through his father Wrenoc (Goronwy), and this is in accord with the repeated statements of the Welsh chroniclers that Roger de Powys and Ionas ap Goronwy were brothers, and son of Goronwy. But it is the repetition of the names Roger and Ionas, identical respectively with those of Sir Roger de Powys and Ionas de Powys occurring three generations earlier, that has been the source of endless confusion in the Welsh genealogies. The confusion of Ionas ap Goronwy with his predecessor Ionas de Powys was responsible for the false identification of Goronwy father of Ionas ap Goronwy (ap Meuric ap Roger de Powys) with Goronwy Pefr, and for the whole Peverel muddle. There is no ground whatever for making Roger de Powys and his brother Ionas de Powys descendants of Rhys Sais of the line of Tudor Trevor.

There seems to be no reason to doubt the authenticity of the arms assigned by the Welsh genealogists to the Roger and Ionas of the later generation—viz., *vert* a boar *or*, and *azure* three boars *argent*, respectively. But it is hardly probable that the elder Sir Roger de Powys and Ionas de Powys, who lived in a period before arms had come into general use, ever bore arms properly so called; although they may have used the device of the boar as a seal, just as Griffin ap Gervase Goch and his son Madoc made use of the lion (see p. 38). The motto, "Post tristia leta (laeta?)," and the crest of the mailed arm and the hand throttling the dragon, are certainly appropriate to the family at that period.

IORWERTH GOCH AP BLEDDYN AND THE DE POWYS LINE

Who, then, was Roger de Powys—this Welshman with a Norman baptismal name and a surname derived from the designation of a Welsh principality? Eyton says he "was one of those Welshmen whom Henry II thought it worth while to attach to the English cause by all manner of favour and patronage." With the befogging cloud of an alleged descent from Goronwy Pefr dispelled, the answer to the question seems fairly obvious. He was son of Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn, who was Lord of Mochmant and who at some time during his detention on the English side of the border

⁵⁰ Cited in Hist. Powys Fadog, Lloyd: iii, 383. But the accompanying comment is obviously in error.

(1104-1111) married Matilda de Manley of Cheshire, daughter of Sir Roger (Richard ?) de Manley,⁵¹ was later made Lord of Powys (p. 22), and died by assassination the same year. His sons Roger and Ionas had Norman baptismal names and a surname derived from the title which became his when Henry I gave to him (for £300) the territory of Powys. That they were brought up in the de Manley family, and took their surname, after the Norman fashion, from the designation of their father's territory, is to be presumed. That when they grew to manhood they entered the king's service and by efficiency won recognition and advancement we have learned.

There is, however, direct evidence which seems to point definitely to a knowledge on the part of the king that Roger de Powys was of the blood of Bleddyn; for when Roger de Powys's grandson Wrenoc (Goronwy) received "terra di Balliva" in exchange for Whittington (p. 27) he was appointed to a function which has been described (Eyton) as hereditary in the Junior line from Bleddyn—viz., the office of "latimarius" or "hereditary interpreter between the Kings of England and the chieftains of Wales." In that office Wrenoc (Goronwy) succeeded Madoc ap Gervase (his cousin) who had been "latimarius" from 1177 to 1194, having succeeded his father in that service. Descendants of Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn to Matthew Goch, of Maelor are shown in Table V.

SIR MATTHEW GOCH, OF MAELOR

Sir Matthew Goch, eldest son of David Goch of Maelor and Catharine "daughter of Howel ap David, lineally descended from Owain Gwynedd," was born in Maelor in 1386 (10 Richard II)—"a most valiant and renowned soldier, Captain to King Henry V and King Henry VI, Governor of Tanceaux, Le Hermitage, Tanqueville, and Liceaux. It appears from a poem by Guto'r Glyn (of Nanheudwy) that he was at one time a prisoner in France." He seems to have settled in 1439 in the Forest of Dean, at which time his eldest son Geoffrey was born. He was, however, in the king's service in France at a later date; for we learn (Paston Letters, Introduction, p. xxxvi), under date of 15th March 1448, that "the brave Matthew Gough, along with his colleague Fulk Eton, formally delivered up to the French not only the town and castle of Le Mans but the whole country of Maine except the lordship of Fresnay. Standing on the outer bridge, they made a public protest before the soldiers and caused a notary to witness that what they did was only in obedience to the king's commands, and that the king himself, in

⁵¹ Roger Manley was seated at Manley in Cheshire in 1157. (Burke's Landed Gentry, IV, 707.)

giving up possession of the county of Maine by no means parted with his sovereign rights therein; that he only gave up actual possession in order that King René and his brother Charles of Anjou might enjoy the fruits of their own lands, and in the hope that a firm peace might be established between England and France. Four days before this was done, the truce had been prolonged for two years more."

There is more of Matthew Goch in the Paston Letters: the will of Sir John Fastolf, 3 Nov. 1459, names, in an endowment of a monastery, "Matthew Gowgh Squyer" among those whose souls are to be prayed for; and in a letter to John Paston, 14 May 1456, the writer, John Bocking, says "I hadde a boke of Margaret Goche of lawe that Wigge brought me," etc.—presumably Margaret, widow of Matthew Goch. He was slain at London Bridge on 4 July 1450, in the defence against Jack Cade, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He married Margaret, daughter of Rhys Moythe by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir Bryan de Harley.

THE LINCOLNSHIRE FAMILY: GOCHE, GOOCHE, GOOCH, ETC.

The descent of the Lincolnshire family bearing the surname Goche, Gooch, etc., from Matthew Goch,⁵² is given in Table VI.

Very different from the arms of the Essex family traditionally derived from Iorwerth Goch ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn are the arms (shown in the accompanying figure) of the Lincolnshire family descended through Matthew Goch from Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn—viz.:

Arms: Az. three boars arg. the ears, tusks, and feet or.

Crest: A cubit arm erect per pale embattled or and arg. grasping in the hand ppr. a dragon's head erased.

The succession from Matthew Goch (b. 1386; d. 4 July 1450), through his eldest son Geoffrey Goch (b. 17 May 1439; d. 28 Nov. 1512); John Goch (son and heir, b. 1470; d. 28 July 1538); Robert Goche (Gooche) (b. about 1500; d. 3 May 1557); Barnabe Goche (Googe, Goodge, Gouch, Goghe, etc., author, poet) (b. about June 1541; d. about 7 Feb. 1594); Matthew Goche (Gooche) (b. about 1566; d. before 29 Oct. 1624); to Barnabe Goche (Gooche), (b. 1594; d. probably about 1639) appears to be authentic. The latter, Barnabe Goche, died without issue, and the landed property of which he died possessed was later disposed of by his brother John Goche, "next of kin," who signed his name "John Gooch." (See Table VI.)

⁵² The data are from Lincolnshire Pedigrees, Harl. Soc., Vol. 51, 408; and Hist. Powys Fadog: iii, 396.

AFFILIATED LINES

Apparently affiliated with this line, as indicated by the similarity of the arms borne by them (Burke's General Armory), are the following:

- | | |
|---|--|
| <i>Googe</i> — | Arms: Az. three boars pass, ar.
Crest: A rose stalked and leaved ppr.
Motto: Audaces juvat. |
| <i>Gouge</i> —
(Wales) | Arms: Az. three boars pass, ar.
Crest: On a dexter gauntlett, in fesse, a hawk with wings expanded, ppr. |
| <i>Gough</i> —
(Wales) | Arms: Az. three boars pass, ar. two and one. |
| <i>Gough</i> —

(Oldfallings
and Perry Hall,
co. Stafford.) | Arms: Gu. on a fesse ar. betw. three boars heads coupé or. a lion pass.
Crest: A boar's head coupé ar. devouring a broken spear gu. This family traces in apparently authentic steps to Richard Gough, citizen of London, merchant of the staple, who died in 1495. (Burke's Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland.) The extension of the lineage which makes this Richard Gough a son of Sir Matthew Goch or a son of Thomas Gough (said to have been brother to Sir Matthew Goch or Gough) is obviously conjectural or at most traditional—as is also the account which makes three brothers, Sir Philip Gough, Sir Matthew Gough, and Thomas Gough, sons of Innerth, or John Goch or Gough, living in the time of Henry IV. In all probability, however, the arms of the family indicate a connection with the lineage of Sir Matthew Goch and descent from <i>Iorwerth Goch</i> who lived in the time of Henry I. Richard Gough, the Antiquary, and Sir Henry Gough (the name pronounced Goff) created Baron Calthorpe in 1796, were descendants in younger branches of this line. |
| <i>Gough</i> —
(Bristol,
co. Gloucester ;
Radnorshire ;
Somersetshire.) | Arms: Three boar's heads coupé at the neck. |
| <i>Gough</i> —
Meriatt,
co. Somerset-
shire. | Arms: Gu. on a fesse or. betw. three boar's heads coupé ar., a lion pass. of the field.
Crest: A boar's head coupé at the neck. |

Of the ancestry of Dr. William Gouge (1578-1653), distinguished scholar, preacher, member of the Westminster Assembly, and noted puritan, information is not at hand beyond the fact that his father, Thomas Gouge, was "a gentleman of good descent." Some data concerning Dr. William Gouge and of his son Thomas Gouge (also distinguished) and of their descendants are given in the following scheme.

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS GOUGE AND ELIZABETH CULVEREL

THOMAS GOUGE, "a gentleman of good descent";

d. 1615/6; his will of that date.

m. before 22 Oct. 1569, Elizabeth Culverel, dau. of Nicholas Culverel of St. Martin le Viatry, London. "She was a sister of those two famous preachers, Mr. Samuel and Mr. Ezekiel Culverel. And her two sisters were married to those two famous divines, Dr. Chaderton, the master of Emmanuel College; and Dr. Whitaker, the Regius Professor of Divinity in Cambridge." ["A Narrative of the Life and Death of Dr. Gouge"; in "A Commentary on the whole Epistle to the Hebrews"; by William Gouge, D.D.]

Issue:

WILLIAM GOUGE,

b. 1 Nov. 1575, at Stratford-le-Bow; educated at St. Paul's and Eton; King's College, Cambridge; B.A., 1598; fellow and M.A.; lecturer on logic, philosophy; taught Hebrew; strictness of life and constant attendance at prayers gained him the name of "arch-puritan"; rector of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 1621-53; imprisoned for his edition of Finch's 'World's Restoration,' 1621; member of the Westminster Assembly; 1647; took the covenant, but denounced the king's trial; author of Commentary on the Epistle to the Hebrews and a book of sermons, "The Whole Armour of God";

d. 12 Dec. 1653; his will, dated 11 Jan. 1653,⁵³ makes his eldest son *Thomas* executor and residuary legatee, and to his other sons makes the following bequests: to *Nicholas*, "all my houses in Blackfryers, excepting the house wherein I dwell"; to *James*, £1,000, etc.; to *John*, "house in Pater Noster Rowe, known by the sign of the three Cranes, now in tenure of ffrancis Manley, etc."—mentioning a previous portion of £300; to *William*, £7 for mourning apparell—£5 to his wife for the same purpose; to his *other sons*, £7 apiece for mourning apparell.

A *daughter*, who m. Doddington and *daughter* who m. Roberts are mentioned, as well as *sisters*, Judith Dawson and Elizabeth Hitchcock, and *sister* (*sister-in-law*?) Gouge. Other bequests are "to the poore of Blackfryers, £15"; to churchwardens £25; to the poore of Stratford in the Countie of Middlesex £10; to Bridewell Hospital, tenne pounds;

m. — *Elizabeth* —; she d. 26 Oct. 1625 (of dropsy, in childbed with her 13th child).

Issue:

Thomas Gouge, eldest son—see above.

b. 29 Sept. 1606; educated at Eton and King's College, Cambridge; fellow, 1628; M.A.; vicar of St. Sepulchre's, London, 1638-1662; removed for non-conformity; philanthropist—active in providing work for the poor (spinning of flax and hemp), in organizing religious instruction in Wales (supervising four hundred schools), in arranging for the printing and circulating of religious literature.

d. 29 Oct. 1681;

m. 16 Dec. 1639, Anne, dau. of Sir Robert and Lady Grace Darcy.

Issue:

⁵³ Genealogical Memoranda of the Family of Ames, by Reginald Ames; privately printed. London, 1889.

William Gouge,
d. 13 Oct. 1706;
Issue:

Melissa—only child, m. William Priestly, of Wild Hall, Hertfordshire.
Edward Gouge—of Boston, Mass., 1689-1704 (see p. 135).

For biographical accounts of distinguished individuals bearing the names Gooch, Gouge, and Gough, reference is made to the Dictionary of National Biography (English).

HROLF TURSTAIN—JOHN GOOCH

THE LINE FROM HROLF TURSTAIN IN NORMANDY TO JOHN GOOCH OF ALVINGHAM

In the preceding pages it has been shown that the surname Goz (Guz) which first appeared in Normandy borne by a family of Danish strain, in the early part of the 10th century, developed in Britain in several distinct lines all of which are traceable to a Norman ancestor, Turstain Goz, Viscount of Hiemes (Exmes) and Sire de Gouviz; and through him (in a line agnate with that of Hrolf (Rollo), ancestor of the dukes of Normandy and William the Conqueror), to Hrolf Turstain, grandson of Rögnwald. In all probability, Turstain Goz was that Turstein filz Rou who bore Duke William's standard at Hastings, and was known to the Welsh as "Cynfyn ab Gwerstan," progenitor of the line of the Princes of Powys. From his son William de Gouis apparently came the families of Guise of Elmore and Wise of Ford House, traceable to recent times. Early residents of the counties of Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, and York, who bore the name in the forms de Gouis, de Guiz, le Gise, Goche, Gooch, were probably of the same strain, but of them we have no consecutive history. The lines of which we know most are those descended from younger sons of the line of the Princes of Powys—Iorwerth ap Bleddyn and Iorwerth ap Maredudd ap Bleddyn. The lineage of the former, including twenty generations from Hrolf Turstain in the 10th century to John Gooch of Alvingham in the 17th century, approximates more nearly to proved consecutive completeness:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Hrolf Turstain | 13. David Goch. |
| 2. Ansfrid Goz | 14. Matthew Goch, 1386-1450. |
| 3. Amfrid Goz | 15. Geoffrey Goch, 1439-1512. |
| 4. Turstain Goz, living 1086. | 16. John Goch, 1470-1538. |
| 5. Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, died 1075. | 17. Robert Goche (Gooch), died 1556. |
| 6. Iorwerth Goch (ap Bleddyn), died 1107. | 18. Barnabe Goche (Googe, Goodge, Gouch, Goghe, etc.), 1541-1593/4. |
| 7. Roger de Powys, died 1187. | 19. Matthew Goche (Gooche), b. about 1566, died before 29 Oct. 1624. |
| 8. Meuric de Powys, died 1189. | 20. Barnabe Goche (Gooche), b. 1594, d. about 1639?. |
| 9. Wrenoc (Goronwy) de Powys, living 1204. | John Gooch, younger brother, "next of kin." |
| 10. Ionas ap Goronwy. | |
| 11. Inyr ap Ionas ("Innerth or John Goch") | |
| 12. Rhirid ap Inyr, died 1373. | |

If the last John Gooch (of Alvingham, Lincolnshire) and John Gooch of York and Wells, Maine, are the same individual (as may reasonably be presumed from the circumstantial evidence at hand) ten generations more may be added to the lineage. The assertion of Baring-Gould (see p. 2) that the surname Goz "was borne by the family long after its signification had been forgotten" seems to have been abundantly verified.

TABLE I
ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS OF TURSTAIN GOZ (TURSTIN FITZ ROLF)
(CYNFYN AB GWERSTAN)

	(1) William de Gouis (Guillaume Gois) ("Wizo Flandrensis")	{ For Descendants, see Table II.	
		{ Hugh (Goz ?—see p. 18); Earl of Chester, etc.* b. after 1045; m. ? — d. 27 July 1101.	{ Robert of Chester, monk of St. Evroult. Othere, governor to sons of Henry I. d. 1120† Geva, m. Geoffrey Ridel. He d. 1120.†
I. Hrolf Turstain.	(1) Richard Goz (Richard d'Avranches), Viscount of Avranches. m. Emma, dau. of Heluin de Conteville and Harleva (Arletta). Half-sister of William the Conqueror.	{ m. Ermentrude, dau. of Hugh, Count of Clermont. Judith, m. Richer d'Laigle. Matilda, m. Ranulph de Bayeux. Daughter, m. William d'Eu.	{ Richard, 2d Earl of Chester, m. Matilda of Blois, niece of Henry I.† d. 1120†
↓			
II. Ansfrid Goz.			
↓			
III. Amfrid Goz.			
↓			
IV. Turstain Goz. m. 1. Judith de Mantolier.	(1) Iwerydd (Judith ?), m. Edwin ap Grono ap Einion ap Edwin ap Hywel Dda.	{ Owain ap Edwin	{ Angharad, m. Gruffydd ap Cynan; mother of Owain Gwynedd.
m. 2. Angharad, dau. and heir of Maredudd ap Owain.	(2) Bleddyn, Prince of Powys.	{ For Descendants, see Table III.	
	(2) Rhiwallon, Prince of Powys.	{ Meilyr, d. 1081. Gwladys, m. Rhys ap Tewdr.	
	{ Robert of Rhuddlan, d. 1088.	{ William of Rhuddlan, d. 1120†	
IV. Umfrid le Goz (Humphrey de Tilleul), m. Adeliza, sister of Hugh de Grentemesnil.	{ Arnold, monk of St. Evroult. Roger, monk of St. Evroult. William, Abbot of St. Euphemia.		

* "Hugh d'Avranches, nephew of King William I; Earl of Chester & Baron of St. Sever; Knight; Viscount of Avranches, Normandy; Councillor to the Duke of Normandy (1065); Castellan of Vire & Viscount of the Vau de Vire; Founder of the Abbey of St. Sever; Commander in King William's Army (England), 1067; Lord of Whithy, about 1067; Lord of Tutbury (1069-1071); created Earl of Chester, 1071; Castellan of St. Jaques de Beuvron, in Normandy; Lord of St. Jaques de Beuvron, after 1100; Founder of St. Werburgh's Abbey, Chester." (From Doyle's *Official Baronage of England*.)

† Perished in the catastrophe of the White Ship (Blanche Nef) O. V., iv, 33-42.

TABLE II
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM DE GOUIS (WIZO)

— Alured de Gouis, Cambridge, 1086.	Richard de Guiz, Goz, co. York, 1130.	John le Gise, Richard Goche. William Goche. co. Suffolk, 1205.	Gilbert Goche, co. Norfolk. John Goche, co. Cambridge. Roger Guch, co. Wilts. 1273.	Walterus Goche, co. Suffolk. 1283.
— Walter fitz Wizo, Deugledydf, 1130; "Castell Gwys," 1147.	Philip fitz Wizo, Sir Philip Guise. 1193.	Henry, son of Philip fitz Wizo.	Nicholas de Gyse. 1262.	Sir Anselm de Gyse, 1274; ancestor of the Guise Family of Elmore.
— William Gois, de Gouis. "Wizo Flandrensis." (William Wise or Gwiss) ?	Robert de Guiz, Cambridge, 1165. Seigneur de Gouviz, Normandy, 1190. d. before 1196.	Robert de Guiz, Seigneur de Gouviz; (Governor of Caen, 1204); 1210/15/22/27.	Garin de Gouviz.	Robert de Gouviz. Chapelin. — Geoffroy de Gouviz. Chevalier. — Guillaume de Gouviz. Chevalier, 1249, 1265. m. Berthe, she living 1290. — Onfroy de Gouviz. m. Emma —.
	Robert de Guiz, Cambridge, 1165. Seigneur de Gouviz, Normandy, 1190. d. before 1196.	Ralph de Guiz, Cambridge, 1199; Normandy, (Raoul), 1207. m. Germane — she, widow, 1271.	Andrew de Guiz, Cambridge, 1199.	— Roger de Gouviz. Hugues de Gouviz. — Margaret de Gouviz. m. Raoul Tesson.
	Geoffroy de Gouviz, de Gouviz, Chevalier, 1207.	Guillaume de Gouviz, 1207, 1214.	Onfroy de Gouviz. m. Eremberge.	
— (Wise Family ?)				

Jean de Gouviz,
Doctor of Laws;
Archdeacon of
Bayeux; Canon of
Rouen; founder of
the College des
Bois at Caen.
Living in 1470.
(For the later
history of the
seigneurie, see
p. 4.)

TABLE III
DESCENDANTS OF BLEDDYN AP CYNFYN
The Line of Powys

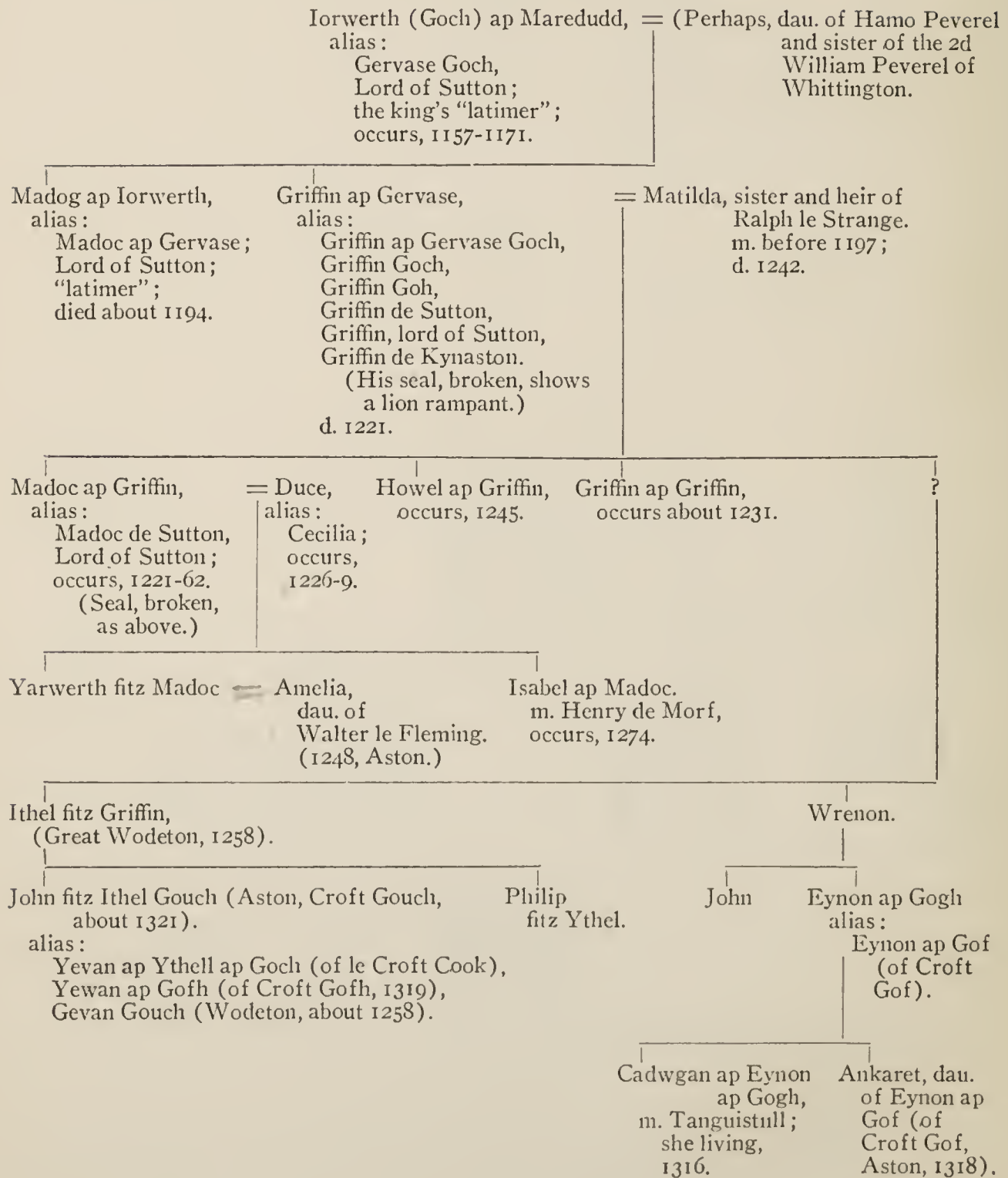
Bleddyn ap Cynfyn.	Madog, d. 1088. Rhrid, d. 1088.	{ Madog, Ithel, d. 1124.			
	Cadwgan, d. 1111.	{ Owain, d. 1116. Einon, d. 1123. Morgan, d. 1128. Maredudd, d. 1124.			
	Iorwerth Goch, "Lord of Powys," d. 1111. See Table V	{ Owain Cyfeiliog, m. Gwenllïan, dau. of Owain Gwynedd. d. 1197. Founder of Strata Marcella Abbey. Meurig. Llywelyn, d. 1160. Gruffydd Maelor, m. Angharad, dau. of Owain Gwynedd. d. 1191.	{ Gwenwynwyn, d. 1216.	{ Gruffydd Maelor II, m. Emma, dau. Henry Audley. d. 1269. Gruffydd Ial, d. 1238. Maredudd, d. 1256. Hywel, d. 1268. Madog Fychan, d. 1269.	{ Owain. Madog, d. 1277. Llywelyn. Owain. Gruffydd, Y Baron Gwyn.

Maredudd, d. 1132.	Madog ap Maredudd, m. Susanna, dau. of Gruffydd ap Cynan. d. 1160.	Elise.		Gruffydd.
		Owain Fychan.	{ Owain, Fychan. Llywelyn.	{ Llywelyn Fychan. Maredudd. Owain.
	Iorwerth Goch, (Gervase Goch), Lord of Sutton, d. 1171.		{ Bleddyn Iorwerth	{ Owain. Gruffydd. Elise.
	See Table IV	Owain Brogyntyn.	{ Gruffydd.	{ David.
Gwenllian, m. Caradog ap Gruffydd. Hunydd m. Rhydderch ap Tewdr.		Maredudd, m. Iorwerth Drwyndwn, and was mother of Llywelyn II. Gwenllian, m. Rhys ap Gruffydd.		

TABLE IV
DESCENDANTS OF IORWERTH (GOCH) AP MAREDUDD

A

The Line of Sutton



B

Gooch of Essex

1. Rynfyn P. of Powys; 2. Blethyn Gooch; 3. Meredyth Gooch;
4. Ierworth Gooch; 5. Meredyth Gooch, m. dau. to Vahan;
6. Meredyth Gooch, m. dau. to Herbert of Monmouthshire;
7. Ierworth Gooch, m. Lucie, dau. to Griffith;
8. Richard Gooch = Mary dau. and heir to Jenkyn Wyard of Ward's Brome in Norfolk.

William Gooch = of Good Easter and Feodary of Essex, tem. Henry VIII.	Margaret dau. to Thomas Fowchers of Fowchers in Essex.
---	---

Roger Gooch of Norwich 2 some, 24 Sept. 1612.	Julian, ux. Edward Lowen of Cufley in Hertfordshire.	Thomas Gooch =	dau. to Thomas Wiseman of Essex.	Dau.	Dau.	Dau.
--	---	----------------	--	------	------	------

Arms—

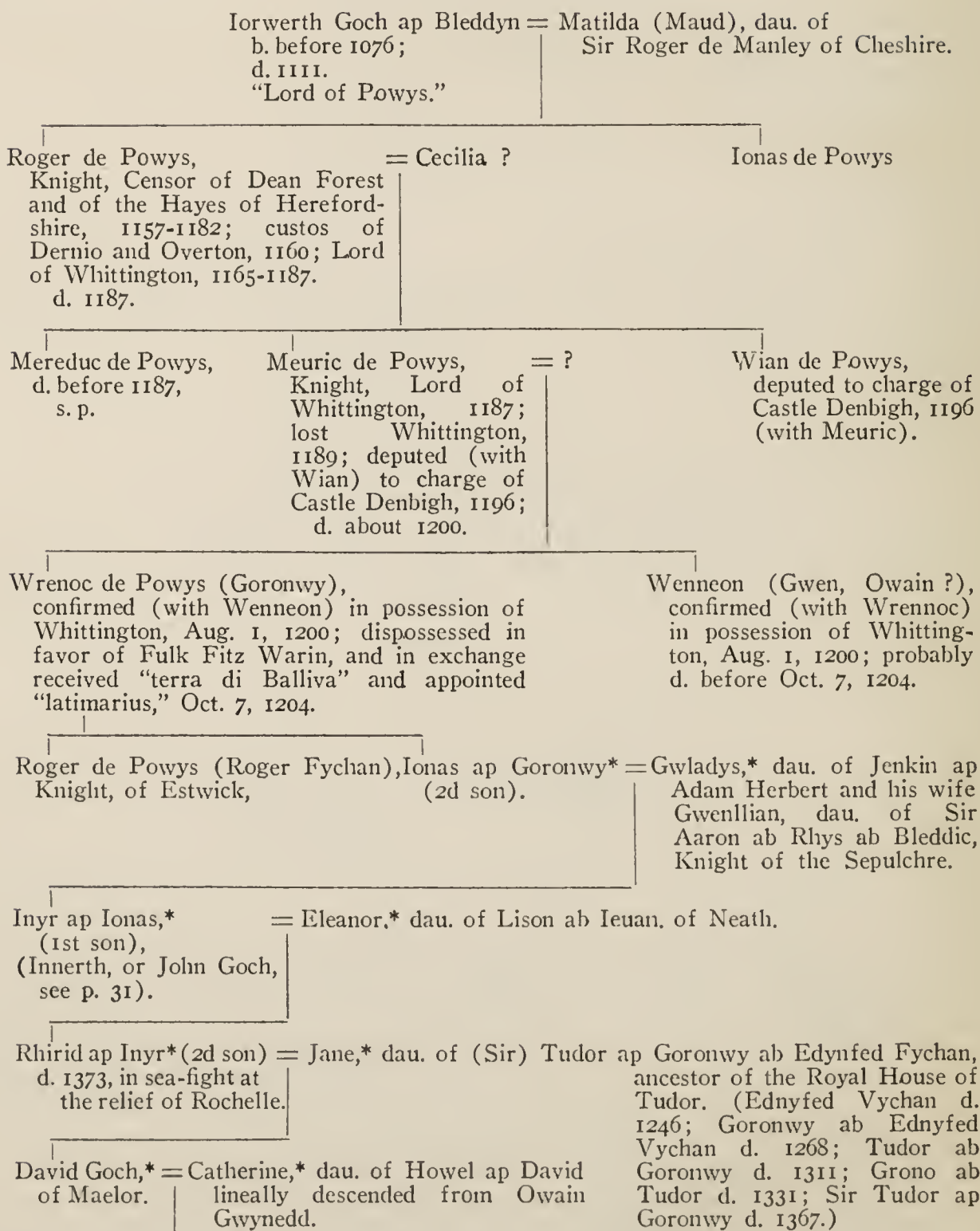
Two shields:

1. Per pale argent and sable, a chevron between three talbots passant counterchanged; on a chief gules as many leopards' heads or. (Gooch).
2. Argent, a chevron between three Catharine wheels gules (Wyard).

Crest: A talbot passant per pale argent and sable.

TABLE V

DESCENDANTS OF IORWERTH (GOCH) AP BLEDDYN



(Continued)

TABLE V—CONCLUDED

Matthew Goch, of Maelor, Knight.

b. 1386.

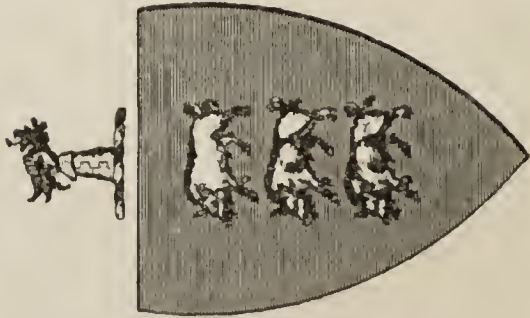
d. 4 July 1450.

m. Margaret, dau. of Rhys Moythe (Moyt, in Burke's Gen. Armory),
Lord of Castle Edwin (Arms: Or a lion rampant regardant
sable) by his wife Margaret, dau. of Sir Bryan de Harley,
Knight, Lord of Brampton Bryan, ancestor of the Harleys, earls
of Oxford.

* Data marked (*) are from Harl. MS. 4181 assembled in Hist. Powys Fadog, Lloyd:
iii, 389, 391, 396.

TABLE VI
DESCENDANTS OF SIR MATTHEW GOCH
Line of Iorwerth Goch ap Bleddyn

<p>Mathew Goch, Knight, Captain, b. 1386; d. 4 July 1450; m. Margaret, dau. of Rhys Moythe. See Table V and pp. 29, 30.</p>	<p>— Geoffrey Goch, eldest son, b. 17 May 1439; d. 28 Nov. 1512; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Avery Traberne, Esq. (Arms). She d. 1493. — Matthew Goch. — David Goch. — Margaret Goch.</p>	<p>— John Goch, son and heir, of Newland in the Forest of Dean. b. 1470; d. 28, July 1538. m. Jane, dau. of Thomas Bridges, Esq., of the Forest of Dean. — Hugh Goch. — Maud Goch, m. John Earlam of the Forest of Dean. (Bristol ?)</p>	<p>— Robert Goch, Gooche, eldest son, b. about 1500; d. 3 May 1557; will dated 21 Dec. 1556; named as of Chilwell, Notts.; Peddington, Middlesex; Alvingham and Horkestow, Lincolnshire; Receiver of Court of Augmentations, 10 Mar. 1550/1. m. 1. Margaret, dau. of Sir Robert Mantell of Heyford, Northamptonshire. She d. 24 July 1540.</p>	<p>— Barnabe Goch, * (Gooche, Gooche, Gouch, Goghe, etc.) b. about June 1541 (age at his father's death, 15 yrs., 11 mos.; d. about 7 Feb. 1593/4; buried at Coker Church. Administration granted to his widow, Mary Goch, 16 Feb. 1594. m. Mary, dau. of John Darrell—of Scotney Castle, co. Kent, by his wife Mary, dau. of Thomas Royden of Fortune House in Peckham, co. Kent. (Arms.) Author, poet. * Robert Goch, 2d son, of Chilwell, co. Notts., under age 22 Dec. 1556. m. Judith, dau. of Henry Fisher, of Greene Norton, co. Northampton.</p>	<p>Matthew Goch, Gooche, b. about 1566 (28 yrs. of age at his father's death); d. before 29 Oct. 1624; m. Alice, 3d dau. of Thomas Coney of Basinthorpe, Lincolnshire, and his wife Alice, dau. of Sir Thomas Leigh, Knight, of Stoneleigh in Warwickshire; (Arms) — Thomas Goch, Gooche, — Barnabe Goch, † Gooch, Gooche, b. (his will proved at Lincoln, 13 Aug. 1626; m. Elizabeth Parrie, widow of Henrie Parrie, Bishop of Worcester. — William Goch, Gooche, d. without issue. — Henry Goch, Gooche, living 1634; Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. — Robert Goch, Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford. — Mary Goch, Gooche, Gough, Lady Abbess. — Anne Gooche. — Sir William Hansard, of Grayton-le-Wold.</p>	<p>— Barnabe Goch, b. 1594; d. 1639; ? m. Pascha Parrie, license, 12 July 1624. — Robert Goch. — Thomas Goch. — JOHN GOCH (GOOCH), b. about 1600; "next of kin." (d. 1667 ?) † Daughter. — Alice Goch. — m. John Belfield. — Mary Goch, m. data uncertain. — William Goch (Gooch) living, London, 1634, a hosyer. — Anne Goch, b. 1604; m. Philip Dugdale, Clerk of Tarrant-Hunton, 2 Sept. 1626, shc 22 yrs. of age. — Elizabeth Goch, bap. 25 Aug. 1605; m. John Baldwin. — Frances Goch, bap. 23 Nov. 1606. — Matthew Goch, Gooch, Gough, b. 1607? — Jeffrey Goch, Gooch, bap. 3 Mar. 1608; factor (in East Indies?) 1634. — Henry Goch, "Vero"? — Barnabe Goch, — Anne Goch. — Mary Goch ?</p>
---	---	--	--	--	--	--



* Barnabe Gooche (his name is spelled thus in his published works, and elsewhere as Goch, Goghe, Gouch, etc.), author, poet, studied at Christ College and New College, Oxford; later, travelled through France to Spain; was gentleman-pensioner at the court of Queen Elizabeth; and subsequently was Provost Marshal to the court of Connaught, whither he was sent by his kinsman, Lord Burleigh, to keep watch on Irish affairs. The apartment reserved for the occupancy of "Mr. Greville, Mr. Rawley (presumably after-

ward Sir Walter Raleigh), Mr. Goodge, Mr. Cooke" et al., on the occasion of the Queen's visitation of 27 May 1583 at Lord Burleigh's residence Theobalds is noted on the plan of the distribution of apartments at that time. (Hist. Monograph Series; William Cecil, Lord Burghley; Part II, Homes of the Cecils, by J. A. Gotch, F.S.A., London, 1904.) Notes of the Life and Writings of Barnabe Googe (with some interesting letters of Sir William Cecil (Lord Burghley) and Archbishop Parker who intervened to overcome parental objections (financial) to his marriage to Mary Darrell, are given in the "English Reprints" edited by Edward Arber, London, 1871, under the title "Barnabe Googe, Eglogs, Epytaphes, & Sonnettes," 1563. In the list of his publications are the following:

"The First three Bokes of the most Christian poet Marcellus Palingenius" (the name believed to be an anagram of Pietro Angelo Manzolli) called "The Zodiacke of Life. Newly translated out of Latin into English," dedicated to (among others) his grandmother Margaret then widow of her third husband Sir James Hales (1560).

Poems which had been put into the hands of the printer by his friend Blundiston while he was on his tour to Spain, and "Cupido Conquered" (1563).

"The Popish Kingdome or reigne of Antichrist"—a translation of Kirchmeyer's poem (1570, 1574/5).

A revision of the "Zodiacus vitae" (1578).

"Four Bokes of Hushandrie," translated from the latin of Conrad Heresbachius (1577, 1578).

A prose address to B. Riche's "Alarme to England" (1579).

"The Proverbs," translated from the Spanish of Inez Lopez de Mendoza, Marquis of Santillana (1579).

A third edition of Heresbachius (1586).

A third edition of Palingenius (1588).

Autograph letters written by Barnabe Googe while he held the patent of Provost Marshal of Connaught, are extant—calendared in the State Paper Office.

† Barnabe Goche (thus he preferred to spell the surname, although it appeared also as Gooche and Gooch) was Doctor of the Common and Civil Law; Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge; Chancellor of the Diocese of Exon (Exeter), 27 Nov. 1622; Treasurer of the Council for New England: on "Saturday the last of May 1622," "It is ordered that Dr. Goche shall bee Treasurer," and the last meeting at which he was present was "Sondaie 29 Junij. 1623." For his connection with the Council for New England, see pp. 47-49; and, for family relationships, and his will, see pp. 51-56.

‡ At Long Stanton, co. Cambridge, in 1634, according to the Lincolnshire Pedigrees.

PART II

THE GOOCH NAME

IN THE

COLONIZATION OF AMERICA

AND

THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH
IN NEW ENGLAND

THE GOOCH NAME IN THE AMERICAN COLONIZATION

THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND

Barnabe Goche (Gooche, Gooch), son of Barnabe Goche (Googe, Goodge, Gouch, Goghe, etc.) author, poet, was Doctor of the Common and Civil Law, Master of Magdalen College of Cambridge, and Chancellor of the Diocese of Exon (Exeter). Interested in the colonial projects of the period and probably with an eye to the future prospects of his many nephews (see Table VI) joined in the great undertaking of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and became Treasurer of "The Council established at Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of New England in America." This corporation, consisting of forty patentees most of whom were persons of distinction and many of them peers, was empowered to hold that territory in North America which lies between the fortieth and the forty-eighth degrees of latitude and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean.⁵⁴

Of the early proceedings of the Council, either no permanent records were kept or if kept they were lost. The formal record now known begins with the meeting on Saturday the last of May, 1622, at which Barnabe Goche was made Treasurer of the Council. Among other proceedings of that meeting there is the record that "It is ordered that Dr. Goche shall bee Treasurer" and "As concerning y^e Accompt, there are appointed to audit them, The Lord Gorges, S^r. Robert Mansell, Capt. Argall, Dr. Goche, or any two of them."

The last meeting at which Dr. Goche was in attendance, so far as it appears, was on that Sunday, June 25, 1623, when the whole territory of New England was divided by lot among the patentees. Following is an account of that meeting, taken from the record. The "Plott" of New England on which the division is shown, with the names set down according as the lots were drawn, was published the next year in Sir William Alexander's *Encouragement to Colonies*.⁵⁵

⁵⁴ See Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America*, Vol. III; Mr. Charles Deane's Chapter on New England.

⁵⁵ Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, meeting of Oct. 21, 1875; with map and extra pages for insertion in the Proceedings for April 24, 1867.

THE DIVISION OF NEW ENGLAND



Sondaie 29^o Junij. 1623.

Att Greenwich.

There were presented to the Kings most excellent Matie. a Plott of all the Coasts and lands of New England, devided into twenty parts each part conteyning two shares, And twenty lotts conteyning the said double shares made upp in little bales of waxe, And the names of twenty Pattentees by whom these lotts were to be drawne. And for that the Lord Duke of Buckingham was then absent, his Matie. was graciously pleased to drawe the first lott in his Graces behalf, which conteyned the eight number or share. And the rest of the lotts were drawne as followeth:—

The Lord Duke of Richmond for himself the number of	6
The Earl of Arundle and Surrey	17
For the Lord Keep. drawne by His Matie.	17
The Earl of Middlesex	13
The Earl of Warwick	7

The Earl of Holdernes	14
The Earl of Carlile	18
For the Lord Sheffield, drawne by Sir John Bourchier	12
For the Lord Gorges drawne by the Kinges Matie.	3
For Sir Robert Mansell drawne by Sir Samuell Argall	15
Sir Ferdinando Gorges	19
Sir Alleyn Apsley	10
For Sir Henry Spelman drawne by the Lord Duke of Richmond	11
Sir Samuell Argall	11
Sir William Bellasys	16
Doctor Barnabe Goche	1
For Doctor Mattheue Sutcliffe drawne by Doctor Goche	4
For Capt. Thomas Love drawne by Sir Samuell Argall	9
For Mr. Abraham Jenings drawne by Sir Sam. Argall	5
[The Lord Duke of Buckingham drawn by his Matie. as above.]	8

Opposition to the patent of the Council developed in Parliament, on the ground that it interfered with the free liberty of fishing. Gorges says, it "shook off all my adventurers for plantation and made many of the patentees quit their interest." The grand colonial project never went into effect, and the Council say at a later period that hitherto they have never been confirmed in the lands so allotted.

There is a hiatus of more than eight years in the parts of the record now extant, the next entry being that of Nov. 4, 1631. At the meeting upon Feb. 3, 1634, the Council makes another division among the patentees in which Gorges received the territory along the coast line between the Piscataqua and Kennebec rivers and extending inward sixty miles. At the same meeting Capt. John Mason received a patent for the territory along the coast line between the harbor of the present city of Salem and the boundary of the Gorges grant and running sixty miles inland. In 1635 the Council determined to surrender the patent, but it seems to have been kept alive until Nov. 1, 1638, for which date there is the record that "y^e Lord Gorges & S^r. Ferdinand Gorges should either of them have 60 miles more added to their proportions further up into y^e maine Land."

In 1639, under grant from the king, Sir Ferdinando Gorges became Lord of the Province of Maine, which covered the territory extending from Piscataqua to Sagadahoc and inland one hundred and twenty miles, subject to the provision that every one who had received a lawful grant of land should continue to enjoy it, on laying down his *jura regalia* and paying some small acknowledgment to the Lord Proprietor to whom extraordinary powers of government were given.

That there were settlers upon this territory previous to this date is known. Governor Winthrop's *Journal* mentions the arrival of a ship from Bristol in

the latter part of 1639 with much freight and passengers the most of whom had been sent out by Gorges for his plantation at Agamenticus; but the *Journal* contains neither the name of the ship nor names of the passengers.

"THE BOOKE OF ORDERS"
OF
THE COUNCIL FOR NEW ENGLAND

In the Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, of Worcester, Mass., at the semi-annual meeting held at Boston, April 24, 1867, there appeared, published at their full extent for the first time, the two fragments known at that time of the records of the Council for New England, with Mr. Charles Deane's account of their origin. "Neither of these fragments is believed to be a portion of the *original* records; but both are transcripts subsequently made, and probably for judicial investigation." The first of these covers the period extending from the last of May, 1622, to June 21, 1623: the second, from Nov. 4, 1631, to Nov. 1, 1638. In the Proceedings of the same Society, for the meeting held at Worcester on Oct. 31, 1875, Mr. Deane gives an account of another manuscript belonging to Mrs. Carew, wife of Lieut. Col. Carew, of Crowcombe Court, co. Somerset, England. This manuscript adds to the first fragment, mentioned above, an amount of material equivalent to three pages of the printed Proceedings and includes an account of the meeting of the Council "att Greenwich," at which the division of New England by lot took place. "The general appearance of the MS., the uniformity of the handwriting throughout, might suggest that it was a contemporaneous transcript and originally belonged to one of the patentees." Mr. Deane states further "the Carew volume, we are told, has many blank leaves at the end. If it were certain that this volume was the *original* Record Book of the Council, and not simply a contemporaneous transcript of the portion copied, it might be asked with some significance why, if meetings continued to be held and recorded as before, was this book laid aside?"

In an interesting account of this volume now fortunately in the custody of the American Antiquarian Society, Mr. George H. Sargent (Boston Transcript, for Dec. 21, 1912) gives reasons for a belief that the volume is the *original* rather than a copy of "The booke of Orders," which is the title on the vellum cover, and that it was made by the clerk at the close of each meeting from rough notes or abstracts of the votes passed; but none of the reasons given would seem to be cogent in differentiating an original from a duplicate record made from meeting to meeting and paged similarly—for example, a replica for the special use of the treasurer. There is on the vellum cover beside the title and the almost illegible words "(Begun ?) in the year of our Lord God 1622," other writing which has not been deciphered.

This record covers precisely the period of Dr. Barnabe Goche's service as Treasurer of the Council for New England beginning with the meeting at which "It is ordered that D^r Goche shall bee Treasurer" and ending with the meeting at which he drew Lot No. 1, shown on the "plott."

No ancestor of the Carews of Crowcombe Court is recorded among the members of the New England Company, and it is probable as is surmised in the Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, in the account of the Carew library, that "The booke of Orders" was acquired by one of the earlier Carews about the middle of the eighteenth century.

It may be more than a coincidence—and so far as it goes confirmatory of the reasonable presumption that JOHN GOOCH (so he signed his name—see p. 52), nephew of Dr. Barnabe Goche (Gooch) was identical with JOHN GOOCH who settled on the Gorges grant in Maine (see p. 52)—that the gr. gr. granddaughter of the latter married in 1753, in Boston, William Carew, then of the English colony in the Barbadoes. It was of this marriage that Miss Julia Shirley, daughter of Governor Shirley, writes in a letter that Patty Gooch has married William Carew and she "hopes that she will not be one of those who marry in haste and repent at leisure."⁵⁶ The lady referred to as Patty Gooch was Martha Gooch, then twenty years old, a daughter of *James Gooch* (IV) of Boston, who was grandson of JAMES GOOCH (II) to whom property in England had been given by the will of his father JOHN GOOCH (I).

THE ALVINGHAM PRIORY LANDS

Dr. Barnabe Goche died in 1626 leaving no children; his nephew Barnabe Goche with Pascha, the wife of the latter, succeeded to the landed property under the terms of the will. Barnabe Goche, the younger, and his wife died without issue, and the property went to the next of kin. Interesting information concerning this property is given in the record of certain court proceedings, following the death of Barnabe Goche, in which Adrian Scrope, esq^r, Impropiator of the Rectory of the parish church of Alvingham, appears as plaintiff in an action for the recovery of tithes on the product of 120 acres of arable land and 40 acres of meadow, which tithes had accumulated during the years 1657, 1658, and 1659; William Warde, gent., the occupier of the lands being the defendant. The title of the defendant gives the following information respecting the descent of the Priory lands:

⁵⁶ Ten years later, Martha (Gooch) Carew was again in Boston and was a witness to a deed of her father's. It is said that she was still living in the Barbadoes in 1805. That John Gooch would have had in his possession on coming to America any document which might be accessible to him and of interest in relation to the settlement of which he was a member, seems highly probable; and there was a tradition in the family that a collection of papers thought to be of interest to the family had been lost or destroyed.

The family of Goche had a direct interest in the domain once belonging to the Priory of Alvingham. In Add. MS. 17. 506, British Museum, there is mentioned a Barnabe Gooche of Alvingham Abbey, living about the year 1592, and his crest is delineated as—On a wreath Argent and Gules a mailed forearm Proper grasping by the gorge a dragon's head erased Azure. The same crest is sketched on the first page of the Alvingham Priory Register near the signature of "Barnabe Goche."

After the surrender of the Alvingham Priory by the Commendator of the Order of Saint Gilbert of Sempringham, and the Priory and Convent of Alvingham, Henry VIII, on Jan. 20th, 1540, demised the property for twenty-one years to Richard Tavenor; but before the expiration of that term there had been a lapse to the Crown; for Edward VI, on Nov. 16th, 1552, granted the same to Lord Clinton. On March 24th, 1589, Queen Elizabeth gave to Copinger and Butler, and their heirs, all lands, tofts, tithes, rents, etc., which the Monastery held in Cockerington, Alvingham, and elsewhere. Copinger and Butler sold the premises, July 1st, 1598, to Henry Dorrell, Thomas Tindall, and Matthew Goche. On Feb. 19th, 1622, William Johnson and Elizabeth Dorrell sold certain lands, houses, tithes, and other appurtenances to Dr. Goche. On Feb. 22d, 1625, Barnabe Goche Doctor of Law, in consideration of marriage contracted between his nephew Barnabe Goche and Pascha, had settled the lands on Pascha for her life. Barnabe Goche and Pascha died without issue and Goche, esq. lessor to the plt. enters as next heir. (Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, vol. 4, p. 109.)

Barnabe Goche, the younger, was living 19 June 1639. On that date he had executed a lease of a pasture field in Conisholme to Sir Henry Radley. He probably died soon after, for on Oct. 21st, 1639, "Doctor Parry" (George Parrie, Dr. Barnabe Goche's step-son) et al. (administrators ?) concur in the lease.

On Mar. 24th, 1662, Humphrey Maddison purchased "259 acres of land in Alvingham and the Grange lands and 164 acres in Conisholme, from JOHN GOOCH, William White, of Alvingham, clerk, and Mary his wife, Abraham Dawson and Elizabeth, Edward Page of Louth, barber chirugien, and Anne, for £3,351 paid to Goche, and £50 to the others."

As to any further disposition of the proceeds of this sale, in liquidation of charges against the estate or in distribution among the contingent heirs, no information is at hand.

THE WILL OF BARNABE GOCHE (GOOCH)

THE LINCOLNSHIRE FAMILY: WILL AND CODICIL OF DR. BARNABE GOCHE OF EXCESTER

Confirmatory of much that is incorporated in the pedigree of the Lincolnshire family of Gooch, previously given, and conveying other information of interest, is the will of Dr. Barnabe Goche—that spelling of the surname being his preference, although it appears elsewhere as Gooch, Gooche, or Gouge.

"In the name of God Amen I Barnabe Goche of Excester Doctor of the Civil Laws being in perfect health this nine and twentieth day of October in the year of Our Lord one thousand six hundred twenty and four do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following. first I bequeath my soul into the hands of my blessed Saviour and Redeemer Christ Jesus through whose meritts and mediation only I hope to be saved, and for my burial I leave it to the discretion of my Executor—as for my lands and goods I dispose of them as followeth. First I give to John Goche—Matthew Goche—Jeffry Goche—and Anne Goche the children of my brother Matthew Goche to each one of them one hundred and twenty pounds of current money of England—Item Whereas my nephew Vero stands indebted unto me in the sum of forty six pounds nineteen shillings and sixpence parcel of a more sum which I paid for him at his request

to Mr. Godfrey Gurbutt of Cambridge I forgive him the said debt—Item Whereas my nephew William Goche is indebted unto me in the sum of fifty and five pounds I forgive him that debt—Item I give to Barnabe Goche and Anne Goche the children of my brother Thomas Goche to each one of them fifty pounds of current money of England—Item—Whereas my brother Henrie Goche is indebted unto me in the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds I forgive him that debt so as he enter into bond to my Executor in the sum of one hundred pounds to pay yearly for seven years to my nephew Barnabe Goche son of Thomas Goche the sum of ten pounds towards his maintenance in Cambridge—Item I give unto the Master and Fellowes in Magdalene College in Cambridge all my law books which I shall have in my study at London at the time of my death which I desire my Executor to see safely delivered unto them within six months next after my death—Item—I give and bequeath unto the said Master and Fellowes and their successors towards the yearly maintaining of two Fellowes of the said College for each to be named maintained and chosen as followeth—one annuity of four and twenty pounds issuing and to be paid each year on Midsummer Day (the first payment to be made on the first Midsummer Day which shall happen next after the death of Elizabeth Goche my wife) out of my lands in Grimblebie, Alvingham, and Sumercotes in the County of Lincoln not holden *in Capite* nor by Knight's Service and if it shall happen that at the time of my death I shall not have lands in the tithes abovesaid not holden by the tenures abovesaid sufficient for the issuing out of the said annuity of four and twenty pounds then my Will is that so much of the said annuity as shall be wanting shall be supplied and issuing out all my lands in the parishes aforesaid and my Will is that the said two Fellowes shall from time to time be called Doctor Goche's Fellowes and receive and enjoy such allowance and privilege as the other Fellowes of the same College do or shall do and that they be chosen according to the Statutes of that year and out of such students living in that College as have been Scholars in one of the High Schools of the Cities of Worcester or Excester. Provided if there shall be any student in that house lineally descended from Robert Goche Esquire my Grandfather that the same student be preferred before all other and my Will is that the said Fellowes may at their choice study and profess the Civil Laws and not be tied to enter into orders of the Church or to perform any exercises in divinitie and to this end I most humbly entreat my most Honored Lord the Earl of Suffolk to give allowance to this disposition Provided that if either of these two Fellowes shall as abovesaid study the Civil Laws that the same Fellowes proceed Doctor of the Laws as soon as by the Statute of the University he may and be admitted advocate of the Arches, which if he be, my will is that during his attendance there he shall not be required to reside in the College and my Will is that if the said Master and Fellowes or their successors shall at any time refuse to perform this my Will and Disposition that then this Annuity shall presently cease and be void as if it had never been granted—Item. I give unto my dearly beloved wife Elizabeth Goche during her life all those lands in Alvingham aforesaid which I lately purchased of Dawson and his wife and whereas I have lately purchased certain lands in Cockerington of Nicholas Sugar, Clerk, and certain lands in Grimblebie aforesaid of Nicholas Dale and certain lands in Alvingham aforesaid North Sumercotes and South Sumercotes in the County of Lincoln of Sir Henry Radley Knight to myself and my said wife for term of our several lives and after our death to my heirs for ever my Will is that my heir and heirs do suffer my said wife quietly and peaceably to enjoy all the said lands during her life and I do require my nephew Barnabe Goche son of Matthew Goche to be loving dutiful and helpful unto her in the execution of this my Will and in all things else and if my said nephew mine or his heirs or any of them shall go about to break this my Will or to oppose or hinder my said wife either in the peaceable enjoying of the lands limited unto her or in the due performance of this my Will (Which God forbid) then my Will is that all my lands above limited to my wife shall presently after her death come to the said Master and Fellowes and their successors unto whom then I give the lands aforesaid. Item—I give to George Parrie my son in law all my law books which shall be in my study at Excester at the time of my death, the rest of my goods I give to my dearly beloved wife whom I do make sole Executrix of this my Will assuring myself that she will faithfully perform the same and not in any way intermeddle or lay claim to any other my lands not by this my Will limited and appointed unto her but suffer my nephew Barnabe son of Matthew Goche to enjoy them quietly and peaceably.

Bar. Goche— Edward Hadderton— Oliver Beeston—

This Will consisting of two sheets of paper all written with my own hand without any interlining save one by me and one word in the first sheet and are signed and sealed at the top with my seal. The legacy of £200 to Elizabeth Goche was likewise blotted out by myself this sixteenth day of November 1625 I having otherwise provided for her—the legacy of £50 given to Marie Goche was likewise blotted out by myself the 13th day of January 1625 I having otherwise provided for her.

In the name of God Amen whereas I Barnabe Goche of Excester Doctor of the Civil Laws out of the great love and affection which I have and do bear to Barnabe Goche of Alvingham in the County of Lincoln Esquire eldest son of Matthew Goche my brother lately deceased and for his advancement have bestowed upon him in marriage the best deserving and my dearest daughter in law Pascha Parrie daughter of the Right Reverend Father in God Henry late Bishop of Worcester and Elizabeth Parrie now my loving wife and have given and do purpose to give with her unto him the said Barnabe and Pascha all my lands and goods other than such as I shall particularly dispose of by my last Will (which I will not in said wise shall prejudice or weaken this my direction and Disposition) and this out of much confidence and assurance that he the said Barnabe Goche considering the great advancement he hath and shall receive by her the said Pascha her own singular meritt and his many vows and protestations, will carry himself, not only during my life but after my death, towards her the said Pascha lovingly honestly and like a gentleman—now my Will and meaning is that if the said Barnabe (which God forbid) shall so miscarry himself towards her the said Pascha as by due course of law she be separated from him that then during such separation and during the life of my wife Elizabeth that she the said Pascha shall have and quietly enjoy in her own possession or her Assignees and to her own use all my land and tenements in Alvingham and Conisholme in the County of Lincoln which I lately purchased of William Johnson late of Alvingham Esquire and that after the death of my said wife that the said Pascha shall have and quietly enjoy in her own possession or her Assignees and to own use all my lands and tenements whatsoever in Alvingham and Conisholme aforesaid—and I do most humbly entreat the Judge or Judges before whom the said Pascha shall make her complaint that they will not only take her into their protection and defend her from her husband's violence but also maintain her in the quiet possession of all my lands in Alvingham and Conisholme aforesaid—and further if the said Barnabe or his Assignees shall upon any insufficiency of this disposition or by any ways or means frustrate or make void this my Will and Disposition in whole or in part that they will enforce him the said Barnabe to allow her the said Pascha the full value of the said lands during such separation. In witness whereof I have to these presents set my hand and seal this nine and twentieth day of October in the year of Our Lord One thousand six hundred and twenty four—

Bar. Goche

In the presence of Edward Hudderton and Oliver Beeston"

Proved at Lincoln 13th August 1626.

The Elizabeth Goche whose legacy of £200 (probably substituted by a wedding gift) was blotted out from the will on the sixteenth day of November, 1625, was presumably Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Goche, who is named in the pedigree as married to John Baldwin; but of this marriage further data are lacking. The Marie Goche whose legacy of £50 was blotted out from the will on the 13th day of January, 1625, was probably the Mary Gouch of Louth whose marriage license was dated Jan. 2, 1625, preceding the death of Dr. Barnabe Goche. The Anne daughter of Matthew Goche to whom the legacy of £120 was given is reasonably identified with Anne Goch of Cockerington, Leonard, whose marriage was issued Sept. 2, 1626, after the death of Dr. Barnabe Goche. But whether Mary Gouch of Louth and Anne Goch of Cockerington were sisters may be questioned. In fact, it seems a reasonable conjecture that the Marie Goche whose name was erased from the will was daughter of Thomas Goche whose children, Barnabe and Anne, received bequests of £50, the same amount which was to have been her

legacy; and if this conjecture is correct Marie, daughter of Matthew Goche, must have had some other husband than Rob. Buller who is named in the marriage license of Mary Gouch of Louth.

MARRIAGES OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE FAMILY

The known data of marriage licenses do not settle this question. There were three Annes, presumably related, and it is not improbable that there were several Marys. The Visitation makes Mary, daughter of Matthew Goche, marry Thomas Burrell, the *Lincolnshire Pedigrees* say Richard Burrell, and a marriage license names Rob. Buller and Mary Gouch of Louth. It is easily supposable that the husband of Marie Goche, daughter of Matthew Goche, was neither of the individuals named. Following are excerpts from *Lincoln Marriage Licenses*, by authority of A. Gibbons:

- Sept. 2, 1626. Philip Dugdale, of Tarranton, Co. Dorset, aet. 23 & Anne Goch, of Cockerington, Leonard, sp^r. aet. 22. Appln. by W^m Sappan of Cockerington, Leonard.
- Jan. 12, 1626. Stephen Browne of Louth, gent. & Anne Gough, of Hangham, Sp^r. Appln. by Thomas Read of Louth (Hangham).
- Jan. 26, 1626. Brian Dickons, of Walton, gent. aet. 25 & Anne Goghe of Scrembie, aet. 21 (Scrembie).
- Jan. 2, 1625. Rob. Buller of Mambie, gent. & Mary Gouch, of Louth, Sp^r. (Alvingham and Grimblebie).
- July 12, 1624. Barnabas Goche of Alvingham, Esq. aet. 30 & Pascha Perry of same aet. 26. Appln. by Edw. Hadderton of same, Gent.
- Aug. 23, 1627. Rec. Toothby in Alford, Esq. aet. 53 & Eliz. Goche, of Alvingham, wid. Appln. by Mr. Sam Nicolls, rector of Gaiton in Marisco. (Alford, Alvingham, or Brigsley).
(This lady seems to be Elizabeth Goche widow of Dr. Barnabe Goche, and formerly widow of Henrie Parrie, Bishop of Worcester.)

In Dr. Barnabe Goche's will are mentioned his grandfather Robert Goche, his brothers Matthew and Thomas; Barnabe, John, Matthew, Jeffry, and Anne, children of his brother Matthew, as were no doubt William and "Vero" (perhaps a pet name if it is not a mistaken interpretation of "Henry" in the Stewart script of the will); Barnabe and Anne, children of Thomas; Elizabeth Goche, presumably daughter of Matthew, as stated in the pedigree; Marie Goche who, it would seem, may have been a daughter of Thomas, and not the Mary mentioned in the pedigree as daughter of Matthew.

COLONIZATION OF VIRGINIA

MIGRATION OF THE LINCOLNSHIRE FAMILY

After the death of Dr. Barnabe Goche (Gooch), following that of his brother Matthew, and the transfer of the Alvingham estate to Matthew's eldest son (and his wife, Pascha), the younger sons of Matthew—viz., John, William, Jeffrey, Matthew, and Henry ("Vero")—vanish from Alvingham. Sixteen years later, there are found in Virginia a William Gooch (perhaps

two of that name), a Jeffrey Gooch, a Matthew Gough (Gooch), and a few years later a Henry Gooch; and in New England, a John Gooch. And these names were the only representatives of the surname as thus spelled who are known to have been in America at that period. That five⁵⁷ of the sons of Matthew Goche (Gooch) should have names identical respectively with those of the only known Gooch colonists in America at the time can hardly be a mere coincidence. It seems pretty clear that the Alvingham family, of Lincolnshire, had its part in carrying the surname to America. It is definitely known, however, that one William Gooch who was in Virginia at this time bore the arms of the Gooch family of Norfolk County in England. John Gooch, who settled in New England, provides, through a descendant, the only clue to the way in which the precious Proceedings of the Council for New England may have found its way to the Carew library in England.⁵⁸

THE GOOCH NAME IN VIRGINIA

Matthew Gough, mentioned also as Matthew Gooch and as Capt. Matthew Gough, was the earliest representative of the name to appear in Virginia. He arrived in 1635⁵⁹ and on the 20th of July 1639 received a patent for three hundred and fifty acres of land in Henrico County, "due Unto him the said

⁵⁷ Of a John Gooch, the Virginia records of this period make no mention. A tombstone which had been supposed to be that of John Gooch has been shown* to be that of "John Clough" who died 1683/4. Of a later generation, no doubt, were John Googe (witness to the will of Henry White, Rappahanock County, in 1684)† and Jno Gooch (Gook) who is mentioned as an executor in 1688 and as a witness in 1689, in Baltimore Co., Maryland.‡

* Index to Genealogical Data, William and Mary College Quarterly, vol. 6, p. 194.

† Virginia County Records, Crozier: vi, 219.

‡ Maryland County Wills, Baldwin: Vol. II.

⁵⁸ See p. 51.

⁵⁹ In Hotten's List of Emigrants to America, pp. 121, 137, appear the following records:

"10th Aug. 1635, to be transported to Virginia embarked in the Safety, John Graunt M^r Mathew Gough—22 yrs.

"3d Sept. 1635, Mathew Gowgh (Gowghe ?) 28 yrs. aboard Constance, Clement Campion M^r bound to Virginia."

At the end of the name in the original there is in the latter record a flourish which was not thought by the compiler to be a final *e*. With or without the final *e*, the name indicates the pronunciation of Gooch.

It is conceivable that both records may have referred to the same individual, the former being a preliminary registration and the latter the record of the actual date of sailing; or, there may have been two persons of similar and unusual name sailing to Virginia at about the same time.

Mathew Gough by right of transportation of seaven psons. into this Colony.”⁶⁰ He was a Burgess from Henrico County in 1642-44. Five hundred acres of his landed possessions he granted to John Goode (which the latter named “Whitby”) and on his death five hundred more acres passed into the possession of Thomas Styge (Steege), uncle of William Byrd.⁶¹ His daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Branch (1623-1694), son of Christopher Branch.⁶²

The first notice of Jeffrey Gooch in Virginia occurs in a patent which he received in 1650⁶³ for “five hundred Acres of Land Scituated in Northumberland County and Upon the South Side of great Wicocomico river beginning etc.” “The Said Land being due Unto him the said Jefferie Gooch by and for the Transportation of ten persons into the Colony,” etc. “Dated ye 30th January 1650.” Then, under a later date follows a change in the conditions of the grant: “This due by order of the Governr and Councill Dated the 30th of January 1651 in Consideration of the surrender of a Patent granted to him at the Falls of James River.” How long Jeffrey Gooch had been in the Colony is therefore a matter of doubt.

In 1650, “William Gooch, Gent.” received the patent to “one thousand and fifty Acres of Land Scituate Upon the South side of Potomeck river. . . . The Said Land being due Unto the Said Wm. Gooch by and for the Transportation of one and twenty persons into the Colony &c. . . . which payment is to be made Seven yeares after the first Grant or Seating thereof &c. . . . Dated ye. 18 8ober 1650.”⁶⁴ In 1654, “Wm Gooch,” “William Gouge,” or “Capt. William Gooch” was a representative of York County in the House of Burgesses. “Major William Gooch” was made a member of the Governor’s Council on Mar. 31, 1655 and on Oct. 9, 1655 (the same year) he died at the early age of twenty-nine years. Upon his tombstone, on the Temple Farm, near Williamsburgh, are still to be seen his name, a eulogistic inscription, and the arms borne by the Gooch family of Norfolk County, England.⁶⁵

During the intervening time between his appointment to the Council and his death, “William Gooch Esqr., one of the said Council of State” and “Robert Vault, Merchant” received, under date of June 9th, 1655, a grant of six thousand acres of land” in the County of Westmoreland on the South

⁶⁰ Patent Book No. 1—Vol. 2, p. 658.

⁶¹ Genealogy of the Goode Family, G. Browne Goode: p. 32.

⁶² The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy, p. 539.

⁶³ Patent Book, No. 2, p. 279.

⁶⁴ Patent Book, No. 2, p. 251.

⁶⁵ “The following lines were found by Sir William Gooch, Bart. (great uncle of the present Baronet) in Williamsburgh church-yard on a grave-stone, when he went over as Lieutenant-governor to Virginia. The person in whose memory they were written was supposed to be one of this family (who at that time lived at Mettingham, near Bungay), who was obliged to flee his country in consequence of the active part he took against

Side of Potomeck River." . . . "the Said land being due unto the Said Major Gooch Esqr. and Robert Vaulx Merchant by and for the Transportation of one hundred and twenty Persons into this Collony &c. . . . Dated ye ninth of June 1655."⁶⁶

Henry Gooch, a Justice of the Peace and Lieut. Colonel of York County, is named as executor of the will of Laurence Hulett,⁶⁷ 3 Sept. 1658, and as administrator of the estate of Major William Gooch.⁶⁸ He married, about 1661, Millicent, widow of Robert Kinsey.

It is of course obvious that only while he remained a resident of York County could William Gooch represent York County in the House of Burgesses. Membership in the Council depended only upon nomination by the Governor and Council and appointment by the General Assembly, subject to the control of Parliament. The advancement of "Capt. William Gooch" to the Council, with the added dignity of title and military responsibility came at about the time when he and Robert Vaulx obtained the patent for six thousand acres of land in Westmoreland County. The situation would seem

Oliver Cromwell, and was never heard of by his friends, until Sir William found this inscription:

Within this tomb there interred lye
No shape, but substance true nobility;
Itself though young in years, just twenty-nine,
Yet grac'd with virtues, moral and divine.
The church from him did good participate,
In counsel rare fit to adorn a state.

William Gooch, Esq. dyed Oct. 29, 1655."

(From *The Baronetage of England*, by Rev. William Betham—1803)

"The family of Gooch is of great antiquity and has flourished for a long time in parts of Norfolk and Suffolk." (Burke.)

The pedigree of this branch of the family, traced to Peter Gooch who was buried at St. Margaret Ilketshall, 7 Nov. 1558, was recorded at the Herald's' Visitation of Suffolk in 1664, by William Gooch, of Mettingham, J. P., who married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Richard Baspole of Bungay St. Mary. This William Gooch had an eldest son, also William Gooch, who died (evidently young) in 1655, which was the year in which Major William Gooch, of Virginia, died (Oct. 29, 1655) upon whose tombstone the arms of the Norfolk branch of the family are still to be seen. It is quite conceivable that at that date these were the arms used by the Mettingham family and, if so, that Major William Gooch, of Virginia, was brother to that Thomas Gooch who was Sir William Gooch's father.

Sir William Gooch, created baronet in 1746, married Rebecca Stanton and died without issue, the baronetcy passing to his brother, Rt. Rev. Sir Thomas Gooch, and to the descendants of the last.

⁶⁶ Patent Book, No. 3, p. 357.

⁶⁷ Virginia County Records, Crozier: vi, 18.

to have been the same in respect to his being a Burgess of York County in 1654 and having the large grant of 1650 on the south side of the Potomac River, unless he had disposed of the grant by 1654 or at least had remained a resident of York County. The question therefore arises as to whether William Gooch, Gent. who had the grant in 1650 and Major William Gooch were really one and the same. So far as I know, it seems to have been the accepted opinion that they were the same person. At any rate, in the opinion of a distinguished writer upon colonial matters in Virginia, "The Gooch family, descended probably from Major William Gooch or Jeffery Gooch [as above], has been estimably represented in Virginia." (R. A. Brock, in the *Richmond Standard* of Feb. 5, 1881, quoted in *The N. E. Hist. and Gen. Mag.*, vol. 40 (1886).

William Gooch had a daughter Ann who married Capt. Thomas Beale, and it is said that he perhaps had a son William.⁶⁸

⁶⁸ *Virginia Heraldica*, Crozier: p. 34.

THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH IN NEW ENGLAND

JOHN GOOCH IN NEW ENGLAND

In 1640, at about the time when Matthew Gooch received a patent for land in Virginia, JOHN GOOCH appears upon the grant which in 1639 made Sir Ferdinando Gorges the Lord Proprietor of Maine. The exact date of his arrival in America is not known but he is found settled at Agamenticus (afterward called Gorgeana; and, still later, York), in 1640. In 1652, he moved his residence farther up the coast line and settled in the newly made town of Wells of which he was appointed one of the selectmen.

As is shown by his will, William Hammond was his brother-in-law, which implies of course that either he married a sister of William Hammond or that the last married a sister of JOHN GOOCH; and it is conceivable that each may have married the sister of the other. Ruth, the name of John Gooch's wife, is frequently found associated with the Hammond name and the Hammond Genealogy⁶⁹ makes Benedictus Gouch the wife of William Hammond. That she was "Benedictus" (a unique feminine name if not intended for "Benedicta") is fixed by a deed from William Hammond and Benedictus his wife, of Wells, County of Yorke, in New England, to Bryan Pendleton, of Portsmouth, in the County of Norfolk, in New England.⁷⁰

The name "Benedictus" has the appearance of a sobriquet adopted by customary use in the place of the baptismal name, at a time when the use of street cries, mottoes, and even oaths as names and even surnames was not uncommon. Now, Dr. Barnabe Gooch, though of the English Church and owner of property which had been that of Alvingham Abbey before the sequestration, had a sister who, known as Sister Marie de St. Etienne, was the first Lady Abbess of the Convent of the Poor Clares founded at Gravelines, near Calais, in 1609. Thither were sent daughters of the English gentry and nobility to be educated, and it is to be expected that a daughter or daughters of Matthew Gooch, nieces of the Lady Abbess, would take advantage of such educational facilities and thus be made familiar with the musical service of the Roman Church and even devoted to the choir service, including the "Benedictus." So the sobriquet of a sister of John Gooch of Alvingham might have arisen. His sister Marie, as to whose marriage the record is not clear (see p. 55), was a namesake of the Lady Abbess and was perhaps fifteen or sixteen years of age when, in 1614 or 1615, the latter died. There is nothing improbable, therefore, in the presumption that "Benedictus," wife of William Hammond, was "Benedictus Gooch" and sister of JOHN

⁶⁹ History and Genealogy of the Hammond Family, by Frederick Stamm Hammond: vol. ii, p. 744.

⁷⁰ York Deeds, Book I, folio 108.

GOOCH of Alvingham, Lincolnshire, England, and of York and Wells, Maine.

It is known that JOHN GOOCH of Maine kept connection with the Old Country, for in his will (p. 66) he gave to his second son a house and orchard which he had bought from his brother-in-law William Hammond. He was one of the signers of a petition to Cromwell in favor of extending over Maine the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Attention has already been called to the fact that the only clue to the solution of the question as to how the precious Proceedings of the Council for New England, covering precisely the period of Dr. Barnabe Goche's service as Treasurer, came into the possession of the Carew family about the middle of the eighteenth century, is suggested by the marriage of one of JOHN GOOCH'S descendants (Martha Gooch) to William Carew, then of the Barbadoes.

The evidence at hand, though circumstantial, points strongly to the probability that JOHN GOOCH who settled on the Gorges grant in Maine was JOHN GOOCH of Alvingham, Lincolnshire, England; son of Matthew Goche (Gooch), and nephew of Dr. Barnabe Goche (Gooch), in 1622-1623, Treasurer of the Council for New England of which Gorges was the President.

Settled at Agamenticus in 1640, JOHN GOOCH probably acquired his first holding from Edward Godfrey, the latter acting under his commission from Gorges under date of Mar. 10, 1639. We have the record that on June 27, 1648, Mr. Edward Godfrey appeared before the bar as plaintiff in a suit to recover title to some land (apparently in a dispute over boundaries), JOHN GOOCH being the defendant. The jury took Godfrey's view of the case "according to the division exhibited in court" and awarded him the land in question and £5 damages. Later, after the Province had come under the authority of Massachusetts, the Investigating Committee "appointed by y^e Gen^l Court at Boston y^e 6th of Nov (54) for y^e hearinge and determininge all differences between Mr. Edward Godfrey and y^e town of Yorke, after due inquiry thereto," decided "that all such grants as have been made by Mr. Godfrey to any person or persons we confirm y^e same to him & them accordinge to his agreement with them."

The largest tracts confirmed by this decision were those of John Gooch and Peter Weare (his son-in-law), 100 acres of Upland to each.⁷¹ As Peter Weare is known to have held land under grant from Gorges (see p. 65), it is probable that the land of John Gooch had been similarly acquired.

In 1653, JOHN GOOCH sold his homestead in York (conveying to Abraham Preble a house and 10-acre lot, with all the grantor's right in any

⁷¹ Maine Hist. Soc., vol. 9, 316.

upland between the Little River and the Town, and all marsh lands within the town limits), and moved to Wells. He had, in 1652, surrendered at York his allegiance to the Commissioners of Massachusetts, and upon renewing that allegiance in Wells, was made one of the five selectmen of that newly constituted town. Under date of Aug. 12, 1656, John Gooch, Sen. and John Gooch, Jr. signed a petition to Cromwell for the continuance of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. JOHN GOOCH was constable in 1662—an office of dignity at that time—and died in 1667.

The real estate transactions which are recorded in the records of York County (York Deeds) relating to the name Gooch, previous to 1700, obviously do not cover all the real estate held by JOHN GOOCH; for in his will mention is made of lands given to his sons during his life and he leaves to them and to his wife Ruth other lands, and these bequests were made after he had sold the property in York to William Preble beside 200 acres in Wells to Daniel Epps.

LAND TRANSACTIONS

<i>Date</i>	<i>Grantor</i>	<i>Grantee</i>	<i>Property</i>
1644, Oct. 18,	William Hooke,	John Gooch and Peter Weare,	40 acres in Gorgeana near Cape Neddick, 20 acres to each.
1644, Oct. 18,	William Hooke,	John Gooch, Jr.,	10 acres in Gorgeana adjoining 40 acres sold to John Gooch and Peter Weare, the same day.
1645, July 21,	Christopher Ropes,	John Gooch,	Point on the south side of Agamenticus River, in Gorgeana.
1650, Mar. 16,	Peter Weare,	John Gooch,	Marsh in Agamenticus granted Weare by Gorges.
1661, Apr. 3,	John Wakefield,	John Gooch,	Tract of marsh in Wells.
1667, Feb. 3,	William Hammond et ux. Benedictus Hammond, also Jon ^a son of William Hammond,	James Gooch,	Land and marsh in Wells conveyed by Robert Narrny and by him bought of Mr. Cole.
1653, Mar. 8,	John Gooch,	Abraham Preble,	House and 10-acre lot in York, with all grantor's right in any upland between the Little River and the Town and all marsh lands within the town limits.
1662, Oct. 20,	John Gooch,	Daniel Epps,	250 acres of upland in Wells and marsh on S. E. side of Cape Porpoise River in Wells.
1695/6, Feb. 10,	Benjamin Gooch,	Daniel Black,	10 acres of land in York.
1698, June 9,	James Gooch of Boston, Mariner, et ux. Elizabeth, eldest son and heir of late James Gooch of Wells.	James Wheelright,	All his father's land; land adjoining Drake's Island; also 12 acres marsh—all in Wells.

A court decree relating to Fishermen's rights mentions land of "Mr. Goug" in No. 2 North side of Cape Neddick. Land of JOHN GOOCH, JR. is mentioned in a deed of Bode to Symonds, in 1665, 4th mo. 12th day. Mr. JOHN GOOCH is mentioned in the inventory of Mr. Hen. Mrs. Ruth Gooch and her son JOHN GOOCH are mentioned in an agreement (July 13, 1667) regarding the will of Mr. JOHN GOOCH late of Wells deceased. James Gooch was a witness to a deed of Hammond to Averell Oct. 22, 1671. Mention is made in a deed of Storer to Austine of land "formerly of James Gooch, now in custody of Jonathan Hamonds"; and this deed bearing the date of Mar. 2, 1681, is evidence that James Gooch, grandson of JOHN GOOCH and son of JAMES GOOCH, was a minor at that time.

By his will dated May 7, 1667 and probated July 12, 1667, he made his wife Ruth sole executrix and gave to her his personal property, and to her and to his sons John and James his lands in Maine, and to his son James property in England which he had bought from his brother-in-law William Hammond; and he made small bequests to his nine grandchildren. His will, as reproduced in Sargent's Maine Wills, is given in full below. Ruth, JOHN GOOCH'S wife, died in the latter part of 1676.

May: 7 : 1667 : In the name of god Amen/
The last Will & Testament of John Gooch Senjor now living in Wells, In the Province of Mayn/

I bequeath my soule to god that gave It in hopes pf a Joyfull resurrection, through Jesus Christ my Sauje^r & my body to the earth from whence It was taken to be honorably buried by my executrix/

I do make my loveing wife Ruth Gooch my soole executrix / and I do bequeath unto her that Prcell of Marsh at y^e Yland, which Marsh I bought of Samuell Austine, w^h lyeth on the Northeast side of the aforesaid Yland, which lyeth before my now dwelling house/ I do also bequeath to my executrix my Oarchard, w^h is adioyneing to my sd dwelling house/ furthermore I do bequeath unto my executrix all my Cattle & horse kind, sheepe & swine, & all my household goods, & all my moueable goods, all which is to Use at her Lyberty to dispose off, as shee shall see Cause, & all the rest of my Lands (except wt is underwritten) I do bequeath unto my sun John Gouch, vidz^t: My land which I now live upon & Marsh belonging thereunto, which is to bee his own with in six Moents after my death/ & my executrix to haue the vsse of the dwelling house as shee shall see Cause dureing her life & the sd John Gouch is to pay to my executrix towards her liuelyhood ycarely & every yeare seaven pounds dureing her life In M^rchandable Ppvision, or other pay as Shee shall accept off/ Allsoe I do will and bequeath unto my sun John Gouch, all my right & privledg to & in that swampe lijing on the North east side of my house, & all my houseing except y^t before excepted/ And I do will and bequeath to my sun James Gooch a certen pcell of Land w^h I bought of William Hamonds, Namely an Oarchard Garden & house being in a place Called Slym-bridge, In Ould England with all Rents dues, & Arreas thervnto belonging/ I do will & bequeath unto my sun James, a certen Prcell of vpland, lijing on the South West side of the above mentioned Yland, next the Mussell Ridge & soc Joyneing to the Marsh w^h I formerly gave to my sun James/

I do will & Bequeath to my grandchildren, Elizabeth Donnell, Mary Weare, & Hannah Weare tenn shillings a peece, to be payd within three years after my death, by my executrix: and the other of my grandchildren Phoeby Weare, Peter Weare Nathaniel Weare, & Ruth Weare, & Elizabeth Austin I give to them five Shillings apeece, to be pd by my executrix or her Assigns, wⁿ they come of age/ And I do give my grandchild John Gooch five shillings to bee pd wⁿ hee is of age by my executrix/

John Gooch Senjo^r (his seal)

I do make Mr. William Symonds, and my brother William Hammonds my supervisors or over seers to see this my Will Prformed, & soe I give them tenn shillings a peece/ In witness w^runto I have subscribed my hand & seale the day & yeare above mentioned/

In y^e presence of us

William Hamonds

Jonathan Hamonds

John Gooch Senjo^r (his seal)

Slymbridge, where JOHN GOOCH had property which he purchased from his brother-in-law William Hammond, would naturally be identified with the place of that name in Gloucestershire, near Bristol, which in the time of the activity of the Council for New England was a point of departure for vessels sailing to the New World. It is quite conceivable that a nephew of Dr. Barnabe Goche might have found it to his advantage to set up a home there at that time, which was also about the time of his marriage. Upon what seems to have been mistaken evidence, however, the Hammond Genealogy⁷² places that Slymbridge in Yorkshire, the name having been changed later to Slaithwait for postal convenience. It is stated that the deed by which the property was conveyed to JOHN GOOCH contained the phrase "a place called Slymbridge in Yorkshire in Old England"; but, inasmuch as no further data are mentioned, and as attempts to locate the deed have been unavailing, it seems probable that the language of JOHN GOOCH'S will which was filed in *York County*, Maine, was in some way mistaken for the language of a deed conveying the property.

It seems probable that "Slymbridge" was in Gloucestershire, and it may be conjectured that in that region JOHN GOOCH found his wife Ruth, perhaps sister of William Hammond. Genealogical data concerning four generations of the line of JOHN GOOCH are given in Table VII.

⁷² History and Genealogy of the Hammond Family, by Frederick Stamm Hammond: vol. ii, p. 744.

THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE VII

[Generations I-IV: General Outline—See Tables VIII-XII.]

JOHN GOOCH (I), b. about 1600 (England); d. 1667 (Wells, Maine). m. Ruth (Hammond ?).	<div> <div>1. JOHN GOOCH (II),* b. (of age, 1644); d. 1672; m. Lydia —.</div> <div>2. FRANCES GOOCH (II),* b. —; d. —; m. Henry Donnell.</div> <div>3. RUTH GOOCH (II),* b. (of age in 1644 ?); d. —; m. Peter Weare.</div> <div>4. ELIZABETH GOOCH (II),* b. —; d. probably before 1667, living in 1661. m. Samuel Austin.</div> </div>	<div> <div>1. John Gooch (III), b. (a minor in 1667); d. —.</div> <div>2. Benjamin Gooch (III), b. (after 1667 ?); d. before 10 Mar. 1716; m. 1. Mary —. 2. —.</div> <div>1. Elizabeth Donnell, b. (of age in 1667 ?).</div> <div>1. Mary Weare, b. (of age in 1667 ?). 2. Hannah Weare, b. (of age in 1667 ?). 3. Phebe Weare, b. (a minor in 1667). 4. Peter Weare, b. (a minor in 1667). 5. Nathaniel Weare, b. (a minor in 1667). 6. Ruth Weare, b. (a minor in 1667).</div> <div>1. Elizabeth Austin, b. (a minor in 1667).</div> <div>1. James Gooch (III), b. (after 1667 ?) (Wells, Me.); d. about 1735 (Boston); m. 1. Hannah —; she d. 15 Mar. 1694.</div> </div>	<div> <div>1. Benjamin Gooch (IV), b. —; d. before 22 Sept. 1783; m. 1. Sarah —. 2. 17 June 1747, Deborah Murch. See Table VIII and p. 71.</div> <div>2. John Gooch (IV), b. Oct. 1708; d. 9 June 1778; m. 17 Dec. 1734, Elizabeth Boothbay. See Table IX and p. 71.</div> <div>3. Jedediah Gooch (IV), b. 31 Aug. 1713; d. 1783; m. 20 Mar. 1746, Hannah Mower (Moore); she d. 22 Oct. 1805. See Table X.</div> <div>4. Mary Gooch (IV), b. —; d. —; m. — Goodwin.</div> </div>	<div> <div>1. James Gooch (IV), b. 12 Oct. 1693 (Boston); d. 9 Jan. 1786; m. 1. 30 Sept. 1715, Elizabeth Hobby. 2. Hester Plaisted, widow. 3. 8 Mar. 1761, Elizabeth Craister. See Table XI and p. 100.</div> </div>
--	--	---	--	--

5. JAMES GOOCH (II),* b. d. 24 Sept. 1676; m. ———; she d. 26 Sept. 1676.	2. Elizabeth Peck; Int. 15 Aug. 1695; she d. 1 April 1702. 3. 12 Nov. 1702, Sarah Tuttle. See p. 99. 2. Hannah Gooch (III), b. (after 1667 ?); d. (living in 1716); m. 28 April 1686, Gilbert Endi- cott; he d. 1716. 3. Mary Gooch (III)? (in Boston, 1697).	2. Elizabeth Gooch (IV), b. 17 Mar. 1698 (Boston); d. 26 Dec. 1768; m. 1. 25 Nov. 1714, John Hubbard. 2. John Franklin. (See p. 102.) 3. John Gooch (IV), b. 23 Oct. 1699 (Boston); d. July 1772 (Marshfield, Mass.); m. 19 Oct. 1736, Mary Deering. (No chil- dren known.) 4. Joseph Gooch (IV), b. 18 Nov. 1800 (Boston); d. 9 Feb. 1770; m. 2 July 1724, Elizabeth Valentine. See Table XII and p. 105.
---	--	---

* The sequence of births is uncertain.

JOHN GOOCH (II): JAMES GOOCH (II)

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN GOOCH: THE SECOND GENERATION

The second generation in the line of JOHN GOOCH is represented by his sons JOHN and JAMES, and by his daughters, FRANCES who married Henry Donnell, RUTH who married Peter Weare, and ELIZABETH who married Samuel Austin (see Table VII).

Of JOHN GOOCH, JR. (II), it is known that he was at least of age on Oct. 18, 1644; for upon that date he became the owner of land in Gorgeana—the same day on which JOHN GOOCH (his father) and Peter Weare (his brother-in-law: he born at Chatfield, in Gloucestershire, in 1618) were deeded land by the same grantor. One may conjecture that the grant to Peter Weare represented RUTH's marriage portion and that she was of marriageable age at that time. JOHN GOOCH, JR. surrendered his allegiance to Massachusetts in 1652 and in 1656 joined with his father in petitioning Cromwell to continue the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over the Province of Maine. The **John Gooch** (III) mentioned as grandchild of JOHN GOOCH, in his will, was presumably son of JOHN GOOCH, JR., as was **Benjamin Gooch** (III). He died in 1672, and his widow, Lydia, was married to Israel Harding before Oct. 7, 1673.

JAMES GOOCH (II), son of JOHN GOOCH, was in 1672 a selectman of Wells (as was his brother-in-law Samuel Austin). He had lands in Wells given him by his father while the latter was living and inherited other land on his father's death. On Feb. 3, 1667, William Hammond et ux., Benedictus Hammond, and Jon^a Hammond (a son), conveyed land and marsh in Wells to him. He inherited from his father "an Oarchard Garden & house being in a place Called Slymbridge, In Ould England with all Rents dues, & Arreas thervnto belonging." He died, Sept. 24, 1676, killed by the Indians, and his wife (name unknown) died of injuries received, Sept. 27, 1676. He left "children"—James, probably Hannah (who married Gilbert Endicott, April 28, 1686 (see p. 100), and perhaps Mary (see p. 100).

The deaths of JOHN GOOCH'S daughters probably antedated his own death: of ELIZABETH it is known that she was living in 1661 and had died before 1670 (York Deeds, ii, 91).

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN GOOCH (II)

John Gooch (III) was mentioned in the will of JOHN GOOCH (I) as a grandchild, but of him nothing further is known, unless he was the John Gooch of whose estate Abraham Preble is said to have been administrator in

1689. Of this administration, however, no record is to be found at the present time in the Probate Court of York County.

Benjamin Gooch (III), son of **JOHN GOOCH** (II), on Feb. 10, 1695/6 conveyed to Daniel Black ten acres of land in York—perhaps the land which **JOHN GOOCH, JR.** received from William Hooke on Oct. 18, 1644. On Dec. 4, 1707, he conveyed to John Wells of Boston “all lands and grants of land in the town of Wells and all right in common in the town of Wells which “my father John Gooch had right unto at his decease.” He had sons **Benjamin, John** and **Jedediah**, and a daughter **Mary** who married — Goodwin. His wife was Mary —. On 11 May 1704, when **Benjamin Gooch** (III) and three companions of Wells were surprised by the Indians, he made his escape to the garrison, but his companions were killed. In the *Boston News Letter*, May 15-17, 1704, in an account of this event, the surname is spelled Gough, “probably owing to the habit of pronouncing it as if spelled Googe to this day” (The Border Wars of New England; Samuel Adams Drake, p. 189). During “Queen Anne’s war,” Wells was subject to attack by the French and Indians, and in 1708, permission was given to **Benjamin Gooch** and two others to till the highway, under the protection of the garrison. On Mar. 20, 1716, the Town Meeting voted a division of the common lands to thirty-five persons, in proportion to their interest in the town: among these were the heirs of **Benjamin Gooch**, deceased.

In the few years immediately following, adults bearing the name Gooch seem to have been wanting in Wells; for among ninety-one names of all the inhabitants of that town in 1726 no one of the name Gooch is mentioned. Ten years later, in 1736, *John Gooch* (IV) is named among the constables of Wells, and *Benjamin Gooch* (IV), *Jedidiah Gooch* (IV), and *Mary Gooch* (IV) appear upon the scene later—all children of **Benjamin Gooch** (III) (see Table VII).

Benjamin Gooch (III) and his immediate descendants remained settled in the state of Maine.

Benjamin Gooch (IV), eldest son of **Benjamin Gooch** (III), grandson of **JOHN GOOCH** (II), was of Berwick on 30 June 1732 (York Deeds, Lib. 15, fol. 37—which shows the relationship) and of Biddeford on 5 July 1762 (ibid. see deed of that date), and later moved to Machias, Me., where either he or his son **Benjamin** is credited with a subscription toward the support of the Rev. Mr. Lyon. He married 1. Sarah —; 2. Deborah Murch, 17 June 1747, at Biddeford. His estate was entered for probate as of Machias, Lincoln Co., 22 Sept. 1783. Descendants are given in Table VIII.

John Gooch (IV), second son of **Benjamin Gooch** (III), was born in Oct. 1708 and died 9 June 1778. He married, 17 Dec. 1734, Elizabeth Boothbay; was resident in and constable of Wells in 1736; settled on the main

road between Portsmouth and Kennebunk, two and a half miles east of the meeting house in Wells; and in 1771 was in North Yarmouth. For his descendants, see Table IX, A-G.

Jedediah Gooch (IV), third son of **Benjamin Gooch** (III) (see York Deeds, Lib. 16, fol. 275, date of 10 Dec. 1734), was born 31 Aug. 1713; died in 1763; married Hannah Mower (Moore) who died 22 Oct. 1805. Of him no other information is at hand, unless it was he and not his son Jedidiah who was interested in the establishment of salt works during the period of the Revolution. Descendants are given in Table X.

Mary Gooch (IV), who married — Goodwin, is identified as daughter of **Benjamin Gooch** (III) by a deed (York Deeds, Lib. 34, fol. 108, date of 27 June 1752, in which is also mentioned as a witness another Mary Gooch (a niece?).

DESCENDANTS

OF

BENJAMIN GOOCH (IV) AND DEBORAH MURCH

Line of John Gooch (I), and John Gooch (II), Benjamin Gooch (III).

[The data for this branch of the family have been taken from
"Memorial of the Centennial Anniversary of Machias"—1863.]

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE VIII

Descendants of Benjamin Gooch (IV) and (2) Deborah Murch

[Line: John Gooch (I), John (II), Benjamin (III), Benjamin (IV)—See Table VII.]

1. BENJAMIN GOOCH (V),
 bapt. 13 Aug. 1749 (?);
 res. 1783, Machias, Me.;
 m. 1. Molly Nash, she b. after 1753, dau. of Jos. Nash of Braintree, Mass. (he son
 of Samuel Nash and Keziah Orcutt), who m. Susanna dau. of Jno. and
 Mary Blanchard of Weymouth, 16 Dec. 1746.
 2. Elizabeth Webber;
 Issue:
 1. MOLLY GOOCH (VI), m. Eben Foster.
 2. LYDIA GOOCH (VI), m. Elisha Chaloner.
 3. LUCY GOOCH (VI), m. James Foster (moved to Michigan?).
 4. HANNAH GOOCH (VI), m. John D. Folsom.
 5. BENJAMIN GOOCH (VI) (moved to Michigan?).
 6. OLIVE GOOCH (VI), m. T. P. Folsom.
 [7. WEBBER GOOCH (VI), moved to Michigan.] ? [Stephen Gooch and Amos
 Gooch moved to Michigan.]
2. HANNAH GOOCH (V),
 bapt. 26 Dec. 1749;
 m. George Seavey, 12 Sept. 1771, 2d son of Joseph Seavey, at 2d Cong. Church of
 Biddeford, both of Machias.
3. JOHN GOOCH (V),
 bapt. 24 June 1751;
 m. Sally Burnham.
4. JAMES GOOCH (V),
 b. 13 July 1753;
 m. Anna Gates,
 Issue:
 1. JOHN GOOCH (VI).
 2. ANNA GOOCH (VI), m. 13 June 1802, Timothy Weston.
 3. DEBORAH GOOCH (VI), m. William Whittemore.
 4. RUTH GOOCH (VI).
 5. DAVID L. GOOCH (VI).
5. OLIVE GOOCH (V),
 b. 19 May 1754.
6. SARAH GOOCH (V),
 b. 1757;
 m. McGowan; moved to Ohio.
7. MOLLY GOOCH (V),
 b. 1759.
8. WILLIAM GOOCH (V),
 b. 1761;
 m. Susan Steves.
 Issue:
 1. WILLIAM GOOCH (VI).
 2. BENJAMIN GOOCH (VI).
 3. SARAH GOOCH (VI).
 4. SUSAN GOOCH (VI).
 5. MARY GOOCH (VI).
 6. HANNAH GOOCH (VI), m. Joel Gooch (VI), a cousin.
 7. EDMUND GOOCH (VI).
 8. OLIVE GOOCH (VI), m. James Palmer.
 9. JOSEPH GOOCH (VI).

9. EBEN GOOCH (V),

b.

m. Betsey Seavey, 9th child of Joseph Seavey.

Issue:

1. HANNAH GOOCH (VI), m. Moses Munson.
2. DEBORAH GOOCH (VI), m. Wallace Fenlason.
3. SARAH GOOCH (VI).
4. EBENEZER GOOCH (VI).
5. DANIEL GOOCH (VI); moved to New Brunswick?
6. JOEL GOOCH (VI), m. Hannah Gooch (VI).
7. CYNTHIA GOOCH (VI).
8. JOHN GOOCH (VI).
9. BETSEY GOOCH (VI), m. John K. Damon.
10. JEREMIAH GOOCH (VI).

DESCENDANTS
OF
JOHN GOOCH (IV) AND ELIZABETH BOOTHBAY

Line of John Gooch (I), John Gooch (II), Benjamin Gooch (III).

[Data for this branch of the family, based largely upon the manuscript of (Rev.) James Gooch (VI), and upon information communicated by Mr. J. C. Jefferds, are gratefully acknowledged.]

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN GOOCH (IV)

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN GOOCH (IV), OF MAINE: BIOGRAPHICAL

Personal details respecting representatives of the Gooch line in Maine are known more fully in the line of *John Gooch* (IV) than is the case with the other Maine lines, due to the careful recording begun by (Rev.) JAMES GOOCH (VI). Of approximately two score descendants in the male line of *John Gooch* (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay, three are known to have arrived at an age exceeding ninety years; three "died at sea"; three of those reaching manhood died unmarried; seven died in infancy. Many have been locally prominent as farmers, mill-men, manufacturers, tradesmen, mariners: several have been college-bred and engaged in the so-called learned professions, and the line has been represented in local offices, in the Maine Legislature, and in the Congress of the United States. (See Table IX, B-G.)

WILLIAM BOSTON GOOCH (VI), born at North Yarmouth, 9 Nov. 1796, graduated from the medical school of Bowdoin College in 1825, and settled as a physician at North Yarmouth until 1842; was then United States consul to Aux Cayes, San Domingo; and afterward practiced medicine at Truro, Mass., where he died, 29 June 1868. He married Sarah Rumford Pierce, niece of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford. He was a personal friend of Daniel Webster.

JAMES GOOCH (VI) was born at North Yarmouth, 12 Dec. 1800, and graduated from Bowdoin College in 1823. He married, first, Mary Crocker of West Minot, Me., who was the mother of his children; and, as his second wife, Sarah Gilmore, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Gilmore and Huldah Kendrick (who was granddaughter of Capt. John Kendrick, a navigator of note) and a niece of Joshua Gilmore, Esq., whose daughter Eveline was wife of Hon. Oakes Ames, M.C., father of Gov. Oliver Ames of Massachusetts. He was settled as a Congregational minister at Hiram, Denmark, and Patten, Me., and later returned to live in "the old house" at Yarmouth. His careful compilation of family genealogy has been the basis of the material presented in Table IX, B-G.

Daniel Wheelwright Gooch (VII) was born in Wells, Me., 8 Jan. 1820; was a graduate of Dartmouth College, entered the practice of law in Boston in 1846; married Hannah Pope (see Table IX, B) in 1848; took up his residence in the then new town of Melrose, Mass., from which he was sent to the Legislature of Massachusetts in 1852. From 1856 to 1865 he served as Representative in the National House of Representatives. (See his obituary in *The Boston Journal*, 2 Nov. 1891.)

TABLE IX—A

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay

[Generations V-VIII in Outline (see Table VII).]

V

1. MARY, m. Samuel Gould.
2. ELIZABETH, m. Abraham Clark.
3. BENJAMIN, m. Mary Morrell.

VI

1. EBENEZER.

2. MARY.

1. SAMUEL, m. ——— Hemenway.
2. JOHN, m. Olive Winn.
3. WILLIAM, m. Hannah Storer.
4. A DAUGHTER, m. ——— Hemenway.
5. NANCY, m. Matthew Lindsay.
6. JANE, m. Samuel Jefferds.

4. SAMUEL, m. Sarah Patten.

1. ELIZABETH, unm.

2. SARAH, unm.

3. JOHN, m. Esther Rowe.

4. ABIGAIL, unm.

5. ALMEDIA, m. James Boston (1).

6. JONATHAN MITCHELL, unm.

7. SAMUEL, m. Martha ——— (widow of Capt. Emerson.

8. HANNAH, m. James Boston (2).

VII

1. Sarah, m. Christopher Littlefield.

2. Samuel.

3. William, m. Susan Littlefield.

4. John.

5. Daniel Wheelwright, m. Hannah Pope.

6. Olive J., m. Walter Littlefield.

For Jefferds descendants, see Table IX—B.

1. Benjamin Rowe, m. Catherine Johnson.

2. John Henry.

3. Isaac Atwood m. Eliza Ann May.

4. Abigail Parsons, m. Lafayette Sawyer.

5. Johnathan Mitchell, unm.

6. Prudence Esther, m. Chessman Curtis.

7. William Wilberforce, unm.

8. Sarah Elizabeth, m. Fitz Lendwick Agerson.

See Table IX—C.

VIII

1. William Wallace,
m. 1. May Robinson;
m. 2. Caroline F. Herrick.

1. Frank Herman.

2. John William.

3. Charles Harvey.

4. Ida May.

5. Grace Darling.

6. Fred Burton.

1. Anson.

2. Eliza Ann.

3. Elinore.

1. Elisha Pomeroy Cutter.

See Table IX—C.

9. WILLIAM BOSTON, m. Sarah Rumford Pierce. 10. RUTH BOSTON, unm. 11. JAMES, m. 1. Mary Crocker. m. 2. Sarah Gilmore.	{ <div> 1. Sarah Rumford, unm. 2. William Boerhave, unm. 3. Phebe Pierce, m. (Rev.) Asahel Clark. </div> }	For Clark descendants, see Table IX—C.
{ <div> (4). (5). </div> }	{ <div> 1. Samuel Woodbury. 2. Sarah Abigail, unm. 3. John Henry. 1. John Henry, Lucy Maria Gedney. 2. James Alfred, m. Emma Jane Barney </div> }	{ <div> 1. Lucy Gedney. 2. Charles Dean. 3. Sarah Gilmore. 4. Anna Georgiana. 5. Emma Huntington. </div> }
{ <div> 1. BENJAMIN, m. Dolly ——. </div> }	{ <div> 1. Nathaniel, m. Catharine Thomas. 2. Benjamin. 3. Matilda, m. William Cutler Storer. 4. Charles Austin, m. Mary (?) Needham. 5. Elizabeth, m. James Baldwin Smith (2). 6. Sumner T. 7. Margaret Ellen, m. 1. Ammi B. Loring. m. 2. ——— Hanson. 8. Edward, unm. </div> }	{ <div> 1. Clara Bell. 1. Edward Gooch Storer. 1. William. 2. Ellen. 3. Dora. 4. A daughter. </div> }
6. NATHANIEL, m. 1. Jane Thompson. m. 2. Abigail Riggs.	{ <div> 1. Joseph Alvin, m. Cornelia Drinkwater. 2. Margaret Noyes, m. Capt. Darius Pratt. 3. Sidney Smith. 4. Emeline Maud, m. James Baldwin Smith (1). </div> }	{ <div> 1. Josephine. 2. Cornelia. </div> }
7. SARAH, m. Thomas Chandler Russell.	See Table XI—E.	
For Russell descendants, see Table IX—G. For Pratt descendants, see Table IX—H.		

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

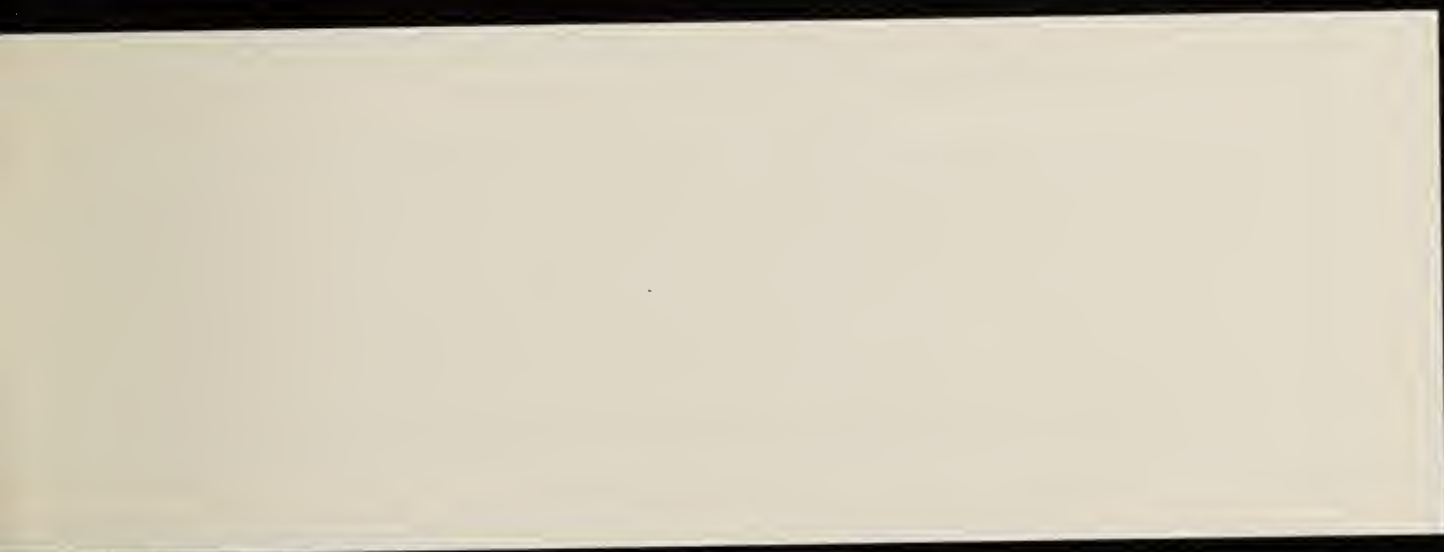
TABLE IX—B

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV)—See Table IX—A.]

1. MARY GOOCH (V),
b. Oct. 1735; m. Samuel Gould, of Kittery, Me.
2. ELIZABETH GOOCH (V),
b. Jan. 1737; m. Abraham Clark; moved to Frederickton, N. B.
3. BENJAMIN GOOCH (V),
b. 9 May 1742; res. Wells, 1763; at No. Yarmouth, Me., 1781.
m. Mary Morrell.
Issue:
 1. EBENEZER GOOCH (VI), bapt. 2 Sept. 1764; d. in infancy.
 2. MARY GOOCH (VI), bapt. 2 Sept. 1764.
4. SAMUEL GOOCH (V),
b. 21 Mar. 1744; bapt. 8 April 1744; d. 17 Feb. 1826;
res. No. Yarmouth, 1766—, Wells, 1781, constable 1781-83.
m. 1765, Sarah Patten: she bapt. 11 July 1742; dau. of William and Jane Patten.
Issue:
 1. SAMUEL GOOCH (VI), d. age 27 yrs., at sea ("Capt."); m. dau. of Dr. Moses Hemingway (Wells); 1st Lieut. in War of the Revolution.
 2. JOHN GOOCH (VI), b. 8 Aug. 1781; bapt. 19 Aug. 1781; d. 2 Oct. 1876 (Wells).
m. 2 June 1802, Olive Winn; she d. 13 Aug. 1868.
Issue:
 1. Sarah Gooch (VII), b. 4 May 1803; d. 13 Oct. 1890.
m. 17 Oct. 1826, Christopher Littlefield—descendants, at Kennebunk.
 2. Samuel Gooch (VII), b. 2 Feb. 1806; d. (about 16 yrs.), at sea.
 3. William Gooch (VII), b. 25 Jan. 1809; m. Susan Littlefield.
 4. John Gooch (VII), b. 9 May 1812; d. (about 16 yrs.).
 5. Daniel Wheelwright Gooch (VII), b. 8 Jan. 1820; d. 1 Nov. 1890 (Melrose, Mass.).
m. 1848, Hannah Pope, dau. of John and Theodosia Pope; she d. Feb. 1902.
Issue:
 1. William Wallace Gooch (VIII), b. 8 Sept. 1857; d. 18 Feb. 1916 (New York).
m. 1. 15 June 1881, May Robinson; m. 2. 1894, Caroline F. Herrick.
 6. Olive J. Gooch (VII), b. 19 Aug. 1823; d. 28 Sept. 1902;
m. Walter Littlefield (Melrose); —two daughters.
 3. WILLIAM GOOCH (VI), m. Hannah Storer. "Capt."—No issue.
 4. A DAUGHTER, m. —Hemenway.
 5. NANCY GOOCH (VI), m. Matthew Lindsay.
 6. JANE GOOCH (VI), m. Samuel Jefferds; he b. 9 Jan. 1762; d. 15 Aug. 1801.
She m. 2, 1803, David Horne.
Issue:
 1. Sarah Jefferds.
 2. Hannah Jefferds.
 3. Samuel Jefferds.
 4. Forest Jefferds, b. 4 Aug. 1794 (Wells); d. 20 June 1873 (So. Boston).*

* Rev. Forest Jefferds was a graduate of the Bangor Theological Seminary: pastor of Congregational churches at Epping, N. H.; Middletown, Mass.; Barrington, R. I.; city missionary of Boston.



For REVISION OF TABLE IX-B, see Appendix.

m. 27 Sept. 1827, Sarah Caroline Stearns, dau. of Rev. Samuel Stearns, of Bedford, Mass. She d. 3 Mar. 1859 (So. Boston).

Issue:

1. *Josiah Atherton Jefferds*, b. 16 Sept. 1842; d. 11 Jan. 1889 (Charleston, West Va.).

m. 13 Oct. 1869, Caroline Blanchard (at Cambridge, Mass.) she (dau. of Joseph Blanchard, of Billerica, Mass.)

Issue:

1. *Atherton Jefferds*, d. in infancy.

2. *Mary Blanchard Jefferds*, b. 5 Sept. 1874 (Richmond, Va.).

3. *Robert Carruthers Jefferds*, b. 22 July 1877 (Richmond, Va.).

4. *Joseph Crosby Jefferds*, b. 19 Feb. 1880 (Washington, D. C.).

m. 6 June 1918 Agnes Arbuckle (Lewisburgh, West Va.).

Issue:

1. *Joseph Crosby Jefferds*, b. 24 June 1919 (Charleston, West Va.).

5. **Alpheus Jefferds.**

6. **Rufus Jefferds.**

7. **Jane Jefferds.**

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE IX—C

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay.

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV).]

5. JOHN GOOCH (V) (of No. Yarmouth, 30 April 1771);

b. 2 Dec. 1745; d. 14 Feb. 1840;

m. 10 June 1770, at Dover, N. H., Abigail Boston, dau. of James Boston and Sarah Storer Nason (Wells, Me.); gr. dau. of James Boston and Elizabeth Royal (Wells, Me.); gr. gr. dau. of Col. Thomas Boston and Hannah Littlefield (Wells, Me.); she d. July 1849 (No. Yarmouth, Me.), aged 94.

Issue:

1. ELIZABETH GOOCH (VI), b. 9 Sept. 1780; d. 3 Jan. 1850; unm. (Yarmouth).

2. SARAH GOOCH (VI), b. 25 Dec. 1781; d. 13 Nov. 1857; unm. (Yarmouth).

3. JOHN GOOCH (VI), b. 3 Aug. 1783; d. 30 Sept. 1857 (Yarmouth);

m. Esther Rowe, of New Gloucester, Me.; she d. 15 May 1848.

Issue:

1. **Benjamin Rowe Gooch** (VII), b. 14 Dec. 1820 (Yarmouth); d. (teacher, farmer).

m. Catherine Johnson, dau. of Robert and Susan (Knapp) Johnson.

Issue:

1. *Frank Herman Gooch* (VIII), b. 26 Sept. 1856 (Yarmouth);

m. Letitia Esther Gooch, dau. of Chessman Curtis and Prudence Esther Gooch.

2. *John William Gooch* (VIII), b. 26 April 1858 (Yarmouth).

3. *Charles Harvey Gooch* (VIII), b. 16 Sept. 1860; m. Annie M. King, descendant of Miles Standish.

4. *Ida May Gooch* (VIII), b. 11 July 1862 (non compos mentis).

5. *Grace Darling Gooch* (VIII), 9 July 1870.

6. *Fred Burton Gooch* (VIII), b. 21 Mar. 1872.

2. **John Henry Gooch** (VII), b. 1822; d. 9 June 1836.

3. **Isaac Atwood Gooch** (VII), m. Eliza Ann May; she d. Sept. 1863.

Issue:

1. *Anson Gooch* (VIII); b. (Yarmouth).

2. *Eliza Ann Gooch* (VIII), b. 1860.

3. *Elenora Gooch* (VIII), b. (Yarmouth).

4. **Abigail Parsons Gooch** (VII), m. Lafayette Sawyer (Portland); d. in infancy.
5. **Jonathan Mitchell Gooch** (VII), b. 1829; d. 22 May 1829; unm.
6. **Prudence Esther Gooch** (VII), m. Chessman Curtis, Leeds, Me.
Issue:
 1. *Lelilia Esther Curtis*, b. (Leeds, Me.); m. Frank Herman Gooch; no children.
 2. *Sarah Elizabeth Curtis*, b. (Leeds).
7. **William Wilberforce Gooch** (VII), b. 1833; d. 14 Oct. 1852; student, Bowdoin Coll.; unm.
8. **Sarah Elizabeth Gooch** (VII), m. Fitz Lendwick Agerson (Portland); no children.
4. **ABIGAIL GOOCH** (VI), b. 21 April 1785; d. 3 Mar. 1799.
5. **ALMEDIA GOOCH** (VI), b. 15 Sept. 1787; d. 10 June 1827; m. James Boston; no children.
6. **JONATHAN MITCHELL GOOCH** (VI), b. 24 Mar. 1789; d. 21 April 1872; unm. res. Yarmouth, East Dixfield (1854), edge of Wilton, Yarmouth, Brunswick, Yarmouth.
7. **SAMUEL GOOCH** (VI), b. 20 Dec. 1792; d. 16 April 1844; res. Houlton, Me.; J. P. and Reg. Probate.
m. Martha Emerson, widow of Capt. Emerson of N. B.
Issue:
 1. *Elisha Pomeroy Cutter Gooch* (VIII), b. 1839; d. 16 Feb. 1854 (Houlton, Me.).
8. **HANNAH GOOCH** (VI), b. 13 Oct. —; d. Sept. 1852; m. James Boston, former husband of her sister Almedia (settled in Wells).
Issue:
 1. **Almedia Gooch Boston**, b. (Wells); d. (N. Berwick), unm.
 2. **Abigail Welman Boston**, b. 1831; m. 5 Nov. 1862 (Boston), Ephraim L. D. Whitcomb. No children.
9. **WILLIAM BOSTON GOOCH** (VI),
b. 9 Nov. 1796 (No. Yarmouth, Me.); d. 29 June 1868 (Truro, Mass.); M.D. (Bowdoin, 1825).
m. 11 July 1826, Sarah Rumford Pierce, dau. of Josiah Pierce (half-brother of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford); she d. 12 Dec. 1858, at Lowell, Mass.
Issue:
 1. **Sarah Rumford Pierce Gooch** (VII), b. 4 May 1827 (No. Yarmouth, Me.); d. 30 Oct. 1856 (Lowell, Mass.); unm., teacher.
 2. **William Boerhave Gooch** (VII), b. Mar. 1836 (No. Yarmouth); d. 19 Dec. 1853 (Amherst College); unm.
 3. **Phebe Pierce Gooch** (VII), b. 17 Dec. 1836 (Yarmouth); res. 1917, Essex Falls, N. J.
m. 19 Sept. 1860 (Amherst), (Rev.) Asahel Clark; he d. 25 Oct. 1913, at Manchester, Conn.
Issue:
 1. *Sarah Pierce Clark*, b. 21 Dec. 1863 (Scranton, Pa.)
m. A. F. Howes; res. Manchester, Conn.
 2. *William Gooch Clark*, b. 14 Jan. 1866; d. 28 Feb. 1866 (Scranton, Pa.).
 3. *Robert Clark*, b. 15 April 1867 (Scranton, Pa.); grad. Amherst College; teacher Normal College, Montana.
 4. *Helcn M. Clark*, b. 28 May 1875 (Greenport, N. Y.); m. William Leavitt, res. Essex Falls, N. J.
10. **RUTH BOSTON GOOCH** (VI), b. 25 Dec. 1798; d. 11 July 1853; unm., teacher.
11. **JAMES GOOCH** (VI), b. 12 Dec. 1800 (No. Yarmouth); d. 24 Mar. 1848.
m. 1. Mary Crocker, of West Minot, Me.; d. 26 July 1843.
Issue:
 1. **Samuel Woodbury Gooch** (VII), b. 16 April 1833 (West Minot); d. 25 Feb. 1880 (Boston Highlands).
 2. **Sarah Abigail Gooch** (VII); b. 1836; d. 20 Oct. 1839; unm., teacher.

3. **John Henry Gooch** (VII), b. Oct. 1840; d. 16 May 1844 (Patten, Me.).

m. 2. 1844, Sarah Gilmore, dau. of Rev. Jonathan Gilmore and Huldah Kendrick, gr. dau. of Capt. John Kendrick.*

Issue:

4. **John Henry Gooch** (VII), b. 25 Sept. 1845; grad. Bowdoin Coll. 1870; studied law at Lewiston, 1874; member of City Council, 1874; Minneapolis, 1875; Oakland, Cal., 1888.

m. 2 Mar. 1873, Lucy Maria Gedney (Lewiston, Me.).

Issue:

1. *Lucy Gedney Gooch* (VIII), b. 3 Mar. 1874; Houlton, Me.
2. *Charles Dean Gooch* (VIII), b. 17 Nov. 1876, Minneapolis.
3. *Sarah Gilmore Gooch* (VIII), b. 17 Nov. 1876, Minneapolis.
4. *Anna Georgiana Gooch* (VIII), b. —.
5. *Emma Huntington Gooch* (VIII), b. 6 May 1881.

5. **James Alfred Gooch** (VII), b. 23 July 1847 (Yarmouth); J. P. for Cumberland Co., 1878; Boston, 1881; res. Everett, Mass.

m. 5 April 1891, Emma Jane Barney, dau. of Charles Barney and Ruby Merithen, of Searsport, Me.

* Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America, ii, p. 470.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE IX—D

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV).]

6. NATHANIEL GOOCH (V),

b. 15 Feb. 1748; d. Aug. 1806 (No. Yarmouth, Me.).

m. 1. 5 Feb. 1777, Jane Thompson, of Scarborough.

Issue: none known.

m. 2. 5 Feb. 1777, Abigail Riggs.

Issue:

1. **BENJAMIN GOOCH** (VI), b. 1784; d. May 1858 (Yarmouth); farmer, millman.

m. 1.

m. 2. — Dolly.

m. 3.

Issue:

1. **Nathaniel Gooch** (VII), b. (Yarmouth); d. 12 May 1875; selectman, mem. Maine Legislature.

m. Catherine Thomas, dau. of William and Mary Thomas.

Issue:

1. *Clara Bell Gooch* (VIII).

2. **Benjamin Gooch** (VII), twin brother and business partner of Nathaniel; mem. of firm of Gooch Bros., farmers and millmen.

3. **Matilda Gooch** (VII), b. 1815; d. 14 Nov. 1865;

m. William Cutler Storer (Yarmouth).

Issue:

Edward Gooch Storer, b. 4 Oct. 1836;

m. Eldora May Sawtelle.

Issue:

Edward Ferdinand Storer, b. 4 Aug. 1876 (Augusta, Me.).

4. **Charles Austin Gooch** (VII), b. (Yarmouth); mem. of firm of Gooch Bros., farmers and millmen.
m. Mary? Needham of N. H.
Issue:
 1. *William Gooch* (VIII), b. (Yarmouth).
 2. *Ellen Gooch* (VIII), b. (Yarmouth).
 3. *Dora Gooch* (VIII), b. (Yarmouth).
 4. A daughter.
5. **Elizabeth Gooch** (VII), m. James Baldwin Smith; he b. 1806; d. 5 May 1852.
6. **Sumner T. Gooch** (VII), b. 1823; d. 30 Dec. 1883 (Yarmouth).
7. **Margaret Ellen Gooch** (VII), m. 1. Ammi B. Loring (Yarmouth); m. 2. — Hanson (Alton, Ill.).
8. **Edward Gooch** (VII), d. 183-; unm. (Yarmouth).
2. **RUFUS GOOCH** (VI), b. 1788; d. Aug. 1862 (Yarmouth); farmer.
m. Dorcas Noyes.
Issue:
 1. **Joseph Alvin Gooch** (VII), b. 1826; d. 28 Oct. 1882 (Yarmouth).
m. Cornelia Drinkwater, dau. of Capt. Theophilus Drinkwater and Louisa Prince.
Issue:
 1. *Josephine Gooch* (VIII).
 2. *Cornelia Gooch* (VIII).
 2. **Margaret Noyes Gooch** (VII),
m. Capt. Darius Pratt (Yarmouth).
Issue:
 1. *Norman Pratt* (VIII) (Yarmouth).
 3. **Sidney Smith Gooch** (VII), unm. (mariner).
 4. **Emeline Maud Gooch** (VII), b. 1812; d. 3 Nov. 1834;
m. (1st wife) James Baldwin Smith.
Issue:
 1. One child.
3. **THOMAS GOOCH** (VI), res. in the South;
m. Margaret Noyes; she d. 10 Dec. 1881 (age 84 yrs. 11 mos.).

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE IX—F

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay

[Line: John Gooch (1); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV); Nathaniel (V).]

Marston Descendants.

4. **SARAH GOOCH** (VI), b. April 1799; d. Sept. 1857.
m. about 1803, Jeremiah Marston (settled in Yarmouth).
Issue:
 1. **Nathaniel Marston**, b. 9 Oct. 1884 (Yarmouth); tanner, in large business.
m. 27 Oct. 1811, Martha Ann Drinkwater, dau. of Capt. Allen Drinkwater and Hannah Gray.
Issue:
 1. — b. 1834; d. young.
 2. *Harriet B. Marston*, b. 1836 (Yarmouth); m. Reuben Albert Byram (Boston Highlands).

3. *Martha Jane Marston*, b. June 1838; d. Nov. 1838.
4. *Howard K. Marston*, b. 22 Jan. 1841; d. 5 Mar. 1841.
5. *Edwin Marston*, b. 2 May 1842; d. 5 June 1842.
6. *Mary Jane Marston*, b. (Yarmouth); unm.
7. *Emeline Smith Marston*, b. 1845 (Yarmouth);
m. Henry Edward Kingham (Boston Highlands).
8. *Clarence Lovejoy Marston*, b. 8 Aug. 1847;
m. 1. 2 July 1870, Clara L. Osgood. (Settled in Portland.)
Issue:
1. *Ada C. Marston*, b. 1 June 1872; d. 27 Mar. 1893.
2. *Bertha E. Marston*, b. 3 Aug. 1877; d. 14 Sept. 1887.
m. 2. 30 Sept. 1882, Ruth A. Spencer.
9. *Maria Adelaide Marston*, b. 15 Nov. 1848; d. 28 Sept. 1868 (Yarmouth).

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE IX—G

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothbay

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV).]

Russell Descendants.

7. SARAH GOOCH (V),
b. 17 Oct. 1751;
m. Thomas Chandler Russell (No. Yarmouth).
Issue:
{ 1. BETTY RUSSELL, bapt. 17 Oct. 1770.
2. RHODA RUSSELL, bapt. 17 Oct. 1770.
3. JAMES RUSSELL, bapt. 8 Dec. 1771; d. July 1859 (Yarmouth);
m. 19 Aug. 1781, Joanna True; she b. 19 Aug. 1781; d. Mar. 1863.
Issue:
1. **Thomas G. Russell**, b. 1803; d. April 1867 (farmer, Yarmouth); m.
1 —; m. 2 —.
Issue:
1. *Edward Thomas Russell* (Yarmouth).
2. *Mary Abby Russell* (Yarmouth).
2. **William Russell**, b. —; d. 3 Oct. 1877; farmer.
m. 1. Dolly Jane Humphrey.
m. 2. —.
Issue:
1. *Charles Russell*,
m. 1. —.
m. 2. — Tripp (several children).
2. *Louisa Russell*, b. (Yarmouth).
3. **Elizabeth Russell**, b. (Yarmouth).
m. James Heath, d. early.
Issue:
1. *James Heath*.
4. **Adoniram Amos Russell**, d. Aug. 1839 (Yarmouth).
4. SARAH RUSSELL, bapt. 21 Nov. 1773.
5. JOSEPH RUSSELL, bapt. 24 Sept. 1775; d. (Yarmouth).
m. —.
Issue:
1. **Samuel Russell**, b. 1805; d. Sept. 1868.
m. —.

Issue:

1. *John Russell*, b. (Yarmouth); d. Sept. 1852; m. Sarah Needham (sister-in-law of Charles Austin Gooch (VII)).
2. *Benjamin Harrison Russell*, b. Aug. 1846; d. 1890; m. 28 June 1870, Flora J. Humphrey, dau. of Sylvanus B. Humphrey and Elizabeth J. Lawrence.

Issue:

1. *Arthur Hoyt Russell*, b. 22 May 1871; d. 1890.
2. *Howard Latham Russell*, b. 25 Nov. 1872.
3. *Elsie May Russell*, b. 3 May 1876.
4. *Walter H. Russell*, b. 18 Aug. 1880.
6. MIRIAM RUSSELL, bapt. 4 May 1777; d. young.
7. JOANNA RUSSELL, b. 23 April 1779; bapt. 30 May 1779; d. 20 June 1847; m. Asa True; he b. 23 Feb. 1780; d. 13 Nov. 1844.
8. JOHN RUSSELL, bapt. 13 May 1781.
9. PHEBE RUSSELL, bapt. 16 Mar. 1783.
10. MARY RUSSELL, bapt. 23 May 1784; m. Daniel Pratt (Yarmouth).
Issue: See Table IX—G.
11. HANNAH RUSSELL, bapt. 28 May 1786.
12. DORCAS RUSSELL, bapt. 3 May 1789.
13. RACHEL RUSSELL, bapt. 23 June 1791.
14. JACOB MITCHELL RUSSELL, bapt. 3 Oct. 1792; m. —; settled in Houlton, Me.
15. DESIRE RUSSELL, bapt. 27 June 1796.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE IX—G

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN GOOCH (IV) AND ELIZABETH BOOTHBAY

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV); Sarah (V).]

Pratt Descendants.

10. MARY RUSSELL,
bapt. 23 May 1784;
m. Daniel Pratt (Yarmouth).
Issue:
 1. **Stephen Pratt** (farmer, Yarmouth).
m. —.
Issue:
 1. *Daniel Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth).
 2. *John Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth; settled in Auburn, Me.).
 3. *William Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth; settled in Auburn, Me.).
 4. *Benjamin Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth).
 5. *Dau.*, b. —; d. (Yarmouth); m. David Lawrence.
 6. *Marcia Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth); m. Edward P. W. True.
 7. *Jennie M. E. Pratt*, b. 1841 (Yarmouth); m. Ferdinand S. Storer; he d. 1881 (Boston).
 8. *Dau.*, m. Leonard Williams.
 2. **Thomas Pratt**, b. 1810; d. 21 Feb. 1877; farmer, millman.
m. 12 June 1838, Mary Buchanan, dau. of Capt. Samuel Buchanan.
Issue:
 1. *Phebe Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth); m. Capt. Joseph Lord (Portland).
 2. *Freeman Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth).
 3. *Ella Pratt*, m. Dr. Henry C. Houghton (New York).
 4. *George Thomas Pratt*, b. 23 July 1847; m. Jennie Noyes.
 5. *Edwin Judson Pratt*, b. (Yarmouth); (Bowdoin Coll.; Med.).
 6. *Leona Bell Pratt*, b. May 1856; d. 12 Nov. 1882.

3. **Otis Briggs Pratt**, b. 9 May 1821; d. 29 Oct. 1866 (Yarmouth);
farmer, postmaster.
m. 9 Nov. 1825, Elizabeth Luffin, dau. of Nehemiah Luffin and Bertha
Mansfield (No. Yarmouth).
Issue:
 1. *Charles B. Pratt*, b. 8 July 1845.
 2. *Augenetta Pratt*, 18 Sept. 1851; m. James F. Mountford (No.
Yarmouth).
 3. *Lewis Whitney Pratt*, b. 28 Sept. 1854; m. Delia Dyer.
4. **Jacob Pratt**, b. (farmer, Yarmouth); m. ——.
Issue:
 1. *Eugene Pratt*.
 2. *Daughter*.
5. **Daughter**,
m. Green True.
Issue: several children.

DESCENDANTS

OF

JEDIDIAH GOOCH (IV) AND HANNAH MOWER (MOORE)

Line of John Gooch (I), John Gooch (II), Benjamin Gooch (III)

[Data for this branch of the family have been supplied by Mr. Joseph Low Gooch (VIII) and by Mrs. Eliza Helen (Boothby) Gooch, widow of Isaac Gooch (VII).]

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE X—A

Descendants of Jedidiah Gooch (IV) and Hannah Mower (Moore).

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); Jedediah (IV).]

(The sequence of births uncertain in fifth generation.)

1. KEZIAH GOOCH (V), m. William Wormwood, of Kennebunk.
2. SUSANNA GOOCH (V), bapt. 31 July 1748 (Biddeford, Me.); m. Jonathan Low, of Sanford.
3. DOROTHY GOOCH (V), bapt. 15 Oct. 1750 (Biddeford); m. John Butland, of Kennebunk.
4. ABIGAIL GOOCH (V), m. Benjamin Larrabee, of Kennebunk.

Children:

- | | | | |
|--------------|-------------|--------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. BENJAMIN. | 3. WILLIAM. | 5. THEODORE. | 7. ELMIRA. |
| 2. JESSE. | 4. JAMES. | 6. JOHN. | 8. MARY ELIZA, m. Charles Cutts. |
- Children:
1. Lucy.

THE MALE LINE OF DESCENT

5. JEDEDIAH GOOCH (V), a soldier in the Revolutionary War: 8 mos. in Capt. Hubbard's Company, and in Capt. Wood's, Col. Baldwin's Regiment, Dec. 1775. Discharged at Morristown, Dec. 1776. With others established salt works during the Revolution. Owned pew no. 11 in the gallery of the new church. bapt. 29 Jan. 1754; d. — (living 12 Feb. 1820, at Kennebunk).
m. Mary Emery, Dec. 1776. She b. about 1758.

Children:

1. JEDEDIAH GOOCH (VI),
m. Abigail Boothby.

Children:

1. Francis Gooch (VII).
2. Sylvia Gooch (VII), m. Frank Dodge.
3. Sarah Augusta Gooch (VII), m. Capt. John Ellis.
4. Mary Abbie Gooch (VII), m. Stephen Dorman.

Children:

1. Elinore.

2. JOSEPH GOOCH (VI),
m. Apphia Hobbs.

Children:

1. William Gooch (VII),
m. Georgianna Bickford.

Children:

1. Agnes Gooch (VIII), m. —; children: two.
2. Georgianna Gooch (VIII), m. Mar. 1870, Frank H. Peabody; he b. 2 Jan. 1848.
Children: 1. Elinora. 2. Theodore.

2. Joseph Gooch (VII).

3. Jane Gooch (VII), m. Samuel Boothby.

Children: 1. Alden. 2. Apphia. 3. Joshua. 4. Charles.

4. Warwick Gooch (VII), m. Mary Horatia Peabody b. 1 Feb. 1822.

5. Hobbs Gooch (VII), m. Sarah Mitchell (cousin).

Children:

1. Eunice Gooch (VIII), m. Daniel Mitchell.

Children: 1. Sarah. 2. John. 3. Frank.

6. **Sylvina Gooch** (VII), m. James Merrill.
Children: 1. *Ann.* 2. *Sarah.* 3. *Fred.*
7. **Merinda Gooch** (VII), m. Oliver Drown.
Children: 1. *Melville.* 2. *Roxanna.* 3. *Orlando.*
8. **Susan Gooch** (VII), m. Benjamin Frank Emery.
Children: 1. *Sylvina.* 2. *John.*
3. **BETSEY GOOCH** (VI), m. — Chatman.
Children: 1. *Otho.* 2. *Ed.* 3. *Serena.*
4. **OLIVE GOOCH** (VI), m. Samuel Gooch (VI), cousin, line of Samuel Gooch (V)
5. **SALLY GOOCH** (VI), m. Jedediah Gooch (VI), cousin, line of Joseph Gooch (V)
6. **MARY GOOCH** (VI), m. Oliver Drown.
Children: 1. *Charles.* 2. *Oliver.* 3. *Eliphalet.*

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE X—B

Descendants of Jedidiah Gooch (IV) and Hannah Mower (Moore).

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); Jedidiah (IV).]

6. **JOSEPH GOOCH** (V),
m. —.
Children:
 1. **NATHANIEL GOOCH** (VI),
m. 1. Pelina Low.
Children:
 1. **Joseph Gooch** (VII), m. Eunice —.
Children:
 1. *Roland Gooch* (VIII), m. Ida —.
Children:
 1. Carl Gooch (IX).
 2. Ralph Gooch (IX).
 3. Margerie Gooch (IX).
 2. **Bradford Gooch** (VII), m. —; children: three.
 3. **Mary Gooch** (VII), m. Samuel Harris.
 4. **Frances Gooch** (VII), m. Arthurton Tarbox.
 5. **Lucy Gooch** (VII).
 6. **Lydia Gooch** (VII), m. — Carter; children: one.
 - m. 2. Lydia Low (sister of Pelina). No children.
 2. **JEDIDIAH GOOCH** (VI),
m. Sally Gooch (VI), cousin, line of JEDIDIAH GOOCH (V).
Children:
 1. **Woodbury Gooch** (VII), m. Eliza —.
Children:
 1. *Woodbury Gooch* (VIII), m. —; children: two.
 2. *John Gooch* (VIII).
 3. *Lillian Gooch* (VIII), m. —.
 4. *Eliza Gooch* (VIII).
 - 5-12. Others.
 2. **Eunice Gooch** (VII), m. Daniel Mitchell.
Children: 1. *Sarah.* 2. *John.* 3. *Frank.*
 3. **Sally Gooch** (VII).
 4. **John Gooch** (VII).

3. DANIEL GOOCH (VI),
m. Priscilla Huff.
Children:
 1. **Mary Gooch** (VII), m. Edward Larrabee.
Children:
 1. *Abbie*.
 2. **Charles Gooch** (VII),
m. 1. Julia Emery.
Children:
 1. *Augusta Gooch* (VIII), m. Ed. Talpey.
 2. *Edward Gooch* (VIII), m. —; five children.
 3. *Fred Gooch* (VIII), m. —.
Children:
 1. Helen Gooch (IX).
 4. *Emma Gooch* (VIII).
m. 2. Olive Littlefield Clark. No children.
 3. **Juliet Gooch** (VII), m. William Crawford.
 4. **Marcia Gooch** (VII), m. Palmer Brown.
Children:
 1. *Addie*.
4. LUTHER GOOCH (VI),
m. — Baker.
Children:
 1. **John Gooch** (VII), m. 1. Priscilla Ellis.
Children:
 1. *John Gooch* (VIII), m. 1. Luella Robinson; m. 2. Josie Bell.
Children:
 1. Bertha Gooch (IX), m. —.
 2. Priscilla Gooch (IX), m. Arthur Wyman.
 3. Ella Gooch (IX).
 4. Leon Gooch (IX).
 5. Wilbur Gooch (IX).
 6. John Gooch (IX).
 7. George Dewey Gooch (IX).
 2. *Nellie Gooch* (VIII), m. —.
m. 2. Olive Towne.
 2. **William Gooch** (VII), m. Mary Murphy.
Children:
 1. *George Gooch* (VIII), m. Nellie —.
Children:
 1. Helen Gooch (IX), m. —.
 2. Mabel Gooch (IX), m. —.
 3. Alice Gooch (IX), m. —.
 4. Bernice Gooch (IX), m. —.
 5. Harold Gooch (IX).
 6. Carroll Gooch (IX).
 2. *William Gooch* (VIII),
m. 1. Ida Boston.
Children:
 1. Otis Gooch (IX), m. Alice Larrabee.
Children:
 1. Ida Gooch (X).
 2. Byron Gooch (X).
 3. William Gooch (X).
m. 2. Bertha Prout.
m. 3. Mabel Laws.
Children:
 2. Mary Gooch (IX).
 3. Ruth Gooch (IX).
 3. *Isabella Gooch* (VIII), m. 1. Charles Huff.

- Children:
 1. Earl. 2. Gladys. 3. Norma.
 m. 2. — Daw.
 5. IZETTA GOOCH (VI),
 m. Nathaniel Low (of Lyman, Me.).
 Children:
 1. Thomas. 2. Joseph. 3. Betsey. 4. Lovinia. 5. Elmira. 6. Sabra (d.
 about 80 yrs. of age, 1924?).

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE X—C

Descendants of Jedidiah Gooch (IV) and Hannah Mower (Moore).

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); Jedediah (IV).]

7. SAMUEL GOOCH (V),
 m. — Emery.
 Children:
 1. EBENEZER GOOCH (VI), b. 27 May 1784;
 m. 1. Sally Low.
 Children:
 1. Charles Gooch (VII), b. 1807; d. 1899; m. Cynthia Perkins.
 Children:
 1. Harriet Gooch (VIII), d. 1846.
 2. Charles Gooch (VIII), d. 1876.
 3. Joseph Low Gooch (VIII), b. 26 Aug. 1849;
 m. Sarah A. Dennis, 22 Sept. 1875.
 Children:
 1. Verson W. Gooch (IX), b. 1878.
 2. Albert N. Gooch (IX), b. 1880;
 m. Mabel Low, gr. granddau. of Izetta Gooch (V) and
 Nathaniel Low.
 Children:
 1. Madeline Gooch (X), b. 1909.
 2. Nancy Gooch (X), b. 1911.
 3. Polly Gooch (X), b. 1920.
 3. Alfred L. Gooch (IX), b. 1880.
 4. Joseph Low Gooch (IX), b. 1881.
 5. Chester William Gooch (IX), b. 1885.
 6. Winslow Gooch (IX), b. 1887.
 4. John Gooch (VIII), b. 1854; d. 1898.
 m. —.
 Children:
 1. Helen Gooch (IX), b. 1897.
 2. Oliver Gooch (VII), m. Eliza Wormwood.
 3. Samuel Gooch (VII), b. 27 Sept. 1834; m. —; res. Philadelphia.
 Children:
 1. Helen Gooch (VIII).
 2. Julia Gooch (VIII).
 3. Carrie Gooch (VIII).
 4. John Gooch (VII), m. —.
 Children: two daughters.
 5. Thomas Gooch (VII).
 m. 2. Hannah Mitchell.

- Children:
6. **Juliet Gooch** (VII), m. James Martin.
Children: 1. *Frank Martin*, d. 1924?, California.
 7. **Eunice Gooch** (VII), m. Henry Chadbourne Ward.
Children: 1. Stephen Henry.
m. 3. Eunice Wakefield.
 2. **SAMUEL GOOCH** (VI), b. 4 Feb. 1786; m. Olive Gooch (VI), cousin.
Children:
 1. **Olive Gooch** (VII),
m. — Tracy.
 2. **Eliphalet Gooch** (VII), unm.
 3. **LYDIA GOOCH** (VI), b. 19 Dec. 1789; m. Thomas Low.
Children:
 1. **Samuel**. 2. **Pelina**. Twins: 3. **George**; 4. **William**. 5. **Frank**. 6. **Thomas**. 7. **Mary**. 8. **Lydia**. 9. **Julia**. 10. **Betsey**.
 4. **THEODORE GOOCH** (VI), b. 5 Jan. 1792;
m. 1. Betsey Peabody (1816).
Children:
 1. **Mary Gooch** (VII), b. 12 Sept. 1818; m. Charles R. Sargent.
Children:
 1. *Charles Henry*. 2. *Sam E*.
 2. **Clarinda Gooch** (VII), b. 13 Feb. 1821, m. Joseph Mitchell.
 3. **Emeline Gooch** (VII), b. 16 July 1823; m. William English.
Children:
 1. *Betsey*. 2. *Ruth* (d. childhood). 3. *William*.
 - m. 2. Lucy Tripp, 24 Dec. 1826.
Children:
 4. **George Gooch** (VII), b. 28 Sept. 1827; m. Lydia Wildes.
Children:
 1. *George Gooch* (VIII),
m. 1. Georgia Seavey.
m. 2. Ella —.
Children:
 1. Howard Gooch (IX),
m. Lizzie —.
Children:
 1. Helen Gooch (X).
 2. Melissa Gooch (X).
 3. Elizabeth Gooch (X).
 2. Lucy Gooch (IX), m. —.
 3. Bell Gooch (IX), m. —.
 4. Eddie Gooch (IX).
 2. *Howard Gooch* (VIII), m. Lizzie —.
 3. *Edward Gooch* (VIII).
 4. *Lucy Gooch* (VIII), m. Charles Henry Sargent.
Children:
 1. Charles R. 2. George. 3. Howard. 4. Sam. 5. Gooch.
 5. **Theodore Gooch** (VII), b. 3 April 1829; m. Christina Davis.
Children:
 1. *Mary Eliza Gooch* (VIII),
m. Augustus Cutts.
Children: 1. Lucy.
 2. *Clara Isabell Gooch* (VIII),
m. — Chamberlain.
Children: none.
 3. *Lizzie Gooch* (VIII), m. Fred Goodwin.
Children: 1. Theodore. 2. Mark. 3. Charles. 4. William.
5. Sally.
 4. *Frank Gooch* (VIII), m. Cora Prendergast.
Children: 1. Theodore Gooch (IX).
 5. *Byron Gooch* (VIII), unm.

6. *Georgia Gooch* (VIII), m. Sam E. Sargent.
7. *Mary Gooch* (VIII), m. John G. Smith.
Children: 1. Richard. 2. Robert. 3. John.
8. *Anna Gooch* (VIII), m. William Bailey.
9. *Charles Isaac Gooch* (VIII).
6. **Hiram Gooch** (VII), b. 27 Jan. 1831 (d. infancy).
7. **Isabella Gooch** (VII), b. 27 Oct. 1832; m. Frank Anderson.
Children: 1. *Mary*. 2. *Frank*.
8. **Hannah Gooch** (VII), b. 3 Nov. 1835; m. Henry Foss.
Children: 1. *Ida*. 2. *Isabella*. 3. *Henry Lincoln*.
9. **Isaac Gooch** (VII), b. 3 Oct. 1838; m. Eliza Helen Boothby.
Children:
1. *Isabella Gooch* (VIII), unkm.
2. *Joseph Gooch* (VIII), m. Alice Peabody.
Children:
1. Helen Bell Gooch (IX), m. Rufus Twombly.
10. **Hiram Gooch** (VII), b. 18 Oct. 1840; m. Abbie Smith.
Children:
1. *Clara Esther Gooch* (VIII), m. Edward Pinkham.
5. POLLY GOOCH (VI), b. 29 Dec. 1796 (d. in childhood).
6. GEORGE GOOCH (VI), b. 22 Oct. 1798 (d. in childhood).
7. OLIVER GOOCH (VI), b. 27 Aug. 1806 (d. in childhood).

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES GOOCH (II)

James Gooch (III), son of **JAMES GOOCH** (II), was probably born at a date later than 1667, when the will of **JOHN GOOCH** (I) was made, for in that document no mention is made of him; and (as has been previously mentioned) his inheritance was probably in the custody of Jonathan Hammond in 1681. He appears in command of the sloop *Mary* at Boston in 1692 and his name occurs in a petition "To his Excellency the Governor and Council sitting at Boston" that a minister be sent to Wells, signed by Samuel Wheelwright, John Littlefield, Samuel Storer, James Gooch.—"These few persons subscribing are personally known in Boston. If it were at Wells we have grounds to believe there would be the general voice of the town for the same." The date of this petition seems to have been between 8 Sept. 1691, when Mr. Burroughs was still minister in Wells, and 5 Aug. 1692, when he was in Salem.

In the defense of Wells against the Indians, in June 1692, **James Gooch** (III) played a prominent part. In Williamson's *History of Maine* we get the story: "Two sloops under command of Capt. Samuel Storer and **James Gooch** had arrived on the 9th of June laden with provisions and ammunition." Then follows the account of the attempts of the Indians to take the garrison and of its gallant defense, and a eulogy of "the noble men, Gooch and Storer." Of this episode, Mather also gives an account (*Magnalia Christi Americana*, Robbins, vol. 2, pp. 614, 618) and adds: "Thus in 48 hours was finished an action as worthy to be related as perhaps any that occurs in our story." "And it was not long before the valiant Gouge, who bore his part in this action, did another not much inferior to it, when he suddenly recovered from the French a valuable prize which they had nearly taken from our coast."

James Gooch (III) became a resident of Boston in 1693 and appears in many records as "Mariner," "Merchant," "Captain." His eldest son, **JAMES GOOCH** (IV) was born in Boston, 12 Oct. 1693, and was baptized at the First Church, 22 Oct. 1693. His wife Hannah — died on 15 Mar. 1694. He married, as his second wife, Elizabeth Peck (dau. of John Peck, gr. dau. of Thomas Peck, gr. gr. dau. of Joseph Peck), the record of marriage intention bearing the date of 15 Aug. 1695, and she died on 1 April 1702, leaving children Elizabeth, John, and Joseph. By his third wife, Sarah Tuttle, whom he married on 12 Nov. 1702, he had no children.

He was a member of the First Church where all his children were baptized, and in the "Old Brick Church" which replaced the wooden building after its destruction by fire, he had two pews and served on the seating committee, in 1713-25-27-28. In the town government, he served in various functions:

constable, 1700; tything man, 1705 (fined once for declining the appointment, 1706), 1709; measurer of boards, planks, etc., 1710-15; overseer of the poor, 1714-29; on various committees, 1721-25. He was one of the original proprietors of "Long Wharf Pier," 1709; and he owned Tomb No. 3 in the enlargement of the South Burying Place, later known as the "Granery Burying Ground," where he was buried. He died about 1735. His will, of which his son John was executor, was made in 1732 and contains the following provisions:

- To "Rev. Thomas Foxcroft"£10.
 - To "Rev. Charles Chauncy"£10.
 - To "the poor of the Old Brick Church" £30.
 - To "my dear and beloved wife Sarah ..£150 p^r annum during her life and one third of my household goods or £150 instead.
 - To "my Grandson James Hubbart"£1000.
 - To "my daughter Elizabeth Hubbert" ..£The reversion of the legacy to my wife.
 - To "my oldest son James"£2500 and two-thirds of the Pew which I bought from Mr. Hutchinson's heirs.
 - To "my son John" One third of the same Pew.
 - To "my four children living James, John, Joseph, Elizabeth (Gooch) Hubbert".. All the remainder (which included the "Peter Butler" property "from Merchants Row to y^e flatts)."
- Witnesses { Samuel Sewall
 { James Townsend
 { Jos Marier

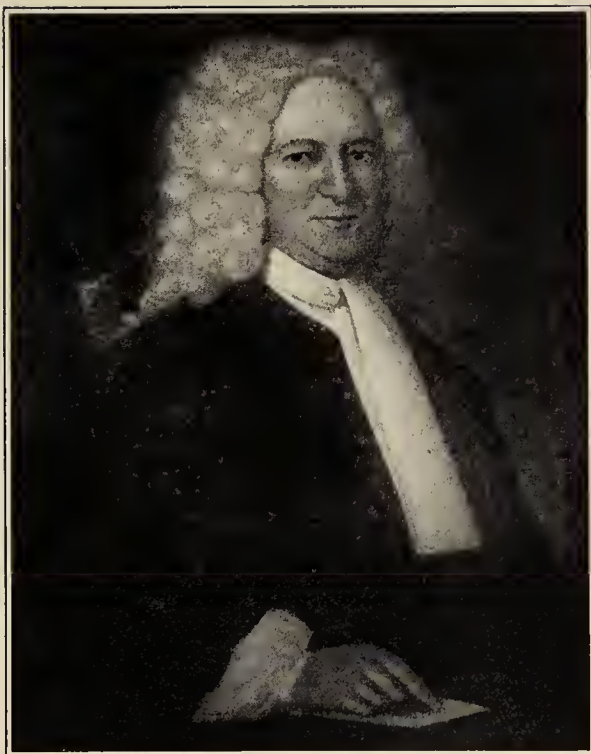
Hannah Gooch (III), presumably daughter of **JAMES GOOCH** (II), and sister of **James Gooch** (III), married, on 28 April 1686, Gilbert Endicott. He died in 1716 and his widow was administratrix of his estate, **James Gooch** (III) signing as bondsman on 16 Nov. 1716.

Mary Gooch, (III) (?) was admitted, an adult, to the First Church in Boston (of which **James Gooch** (III) was at that time a member), on 28 Feb. 1697.

CHILDREN OF JAMES GOOCH (III)

James Gooch (IV) (son of **James Gooch** (III) of Wells and Boston, grandson of **JAMES GOOCH** (II), and great-grandson of **JOHN GOOCH** (I)) was born in Boston 12 Oct. 1693; bapt. (First Church) 22 Oct. 1693; and died (in Marshfield, Mass. ?) 9 Jan. 1786. His first wife was Elizabeth Hobby, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Hobby, to whom he was married by Benjamin Colman, D.D., pastor of the Brattle Street Church, on 30 Sept. 1715. She was born about 1695 and died between 1724 and 1729. To this marriage were born the three children, Elizabeth, James and Hannah.

By his second marriage, in 1729, to Hester Plaisted, widow of Francis Plaisted (maiden name unknown), he had three sons and three daughters, but



JAMES GOOCH (IV).
 Born (Boston) 12 Oct. 1693;
 died, 9 Jan. 1786.
 (Photographed from the original, through the
 courtesy of Mr. Samuel P. Barker.)

James Gooch Junr

Reproduced from *The Memorial History of
 Boston*, by Justin Winsor.



ELIZABETH (HOBBY) GOOCH.
 Born about 1695; died between 1724 and
 1729. First wife of James Gooch (IV).
 (Photographed from the original, through the
 courtesy of Mr. Samuel P. Barker.)



HESTER — (PLAISTED), A WIDOW.
 Second wife of James Gooch (IV).
 (Photographed from the original, through the
 courtesy of Mr. Samuel P. Barker.)

of the former only one, William, survived to maturity. On 8 Mar. 1761, he married his third wife, Elizabeth Craister, by whom he had no children.

When twenty-three years of age, in 1714, *James Gooch* (IV) joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; in 1717 was 3d sergeant; and in 1732 ensign of that organization. He is spoken of as "Capt." James Gooch, Jr., probably by courtesy. In 1721, he began to buy land at the West End in Boston and the next year had the permission of the selectmen to erect a "Distill House" upon his land near the Mill Pond and a "Dwelling House of Timber" in the vicinity. In 1724 mention is made of the "new way," a street to the Mill Pond, afterward known as Green Lane, Gouch Street, and later (to the relief of the family, when the vicinity had greatly deteriorated) as Norman Street.

In 1737, two years after the death of his father, *James Gooch* left the pew in the First Church, bequeathed to him by his father, and was one of the seventeen who went off with Rev. William Hooper to organize the West Church on Lynde Street. Three years later, the last named went to England to take Episcopal orders and returned later to be Rector of Trinity Church from 1747 to 1767. In 1739, *James Gooch* sold land on the Mill Pond for £1100 and a brick house and land for £2100 and appears in Hopkinton, Mass., as one of a committee appointed to hire a schoolmaster. There, three years later, he bought land subject to rent tax to Harvard College under the Edward Hopkins bequest, he paying quit rent on 270 acres. This was the land which he afterward sold to Sir Charles Harry Frankland for £7000 'old tenor' which was equal presumably to about £700 Sterling: Elias Nason's *Life of Frankland* quotes from his diary "Paid quit rent to College on 271 acres from Gooch."

On 2 Sept. 1743, "A dwelling house in Hopkinton, the property of Capt. Gooch was burned in the evening of the day (Sept. 2, 1743) with part of the furnishings, but what enhanced the calamity is that two negro children were burnt to death" (Mass. Hist. Coll., 2d Series, p. 83). Tradition has it that the catastrophe took place during an absence of the family in Boston, and that when Mrs. Gooch heard of it her beautiful dark hair turned gray in a night and she would never return to Hopkinton. Tradition must, however, have been somewhat at fault, for about three years later (23 July 1746) *James Gooch* discharged at Hopkinton a mortgage upon property in Boston; in 1748 *James Gooch* was chosen Town Clerk; and on 9 Nov. 1749 *James Gooch* and wife Hester, Hopkinton, Mid. Co., gave a quit claim to property on Green Lane, in Boston. It was not until about ten years after the fire that *James Gooch* sold land to Sir Charles Harry Frankland who proceeded to lease from Rev. Roger Price his "mansion house" for two years at £10 old tenor or other "Lawfull" money yearly, while he (Sir Harry) was building

his "manor house." Sir Harry was also "to keep the bushes down." The manor house stood until it burned down on 23 Jan. 1858. About a stone's throw from "The Frankland Place" (now in Ashland) "Gooch's Well" still marked, in 1887, the spot where Capt. James Gooch's house was burned in 1743.

On 24 Mar. 1763, *James Gooch*, then seventy years old, deeded his pew in the Church (Episcopal) at Hopkinton to his son-in-law Thomas Valentine (reserving liberty for the children of his deceased daughter Hannah, who married Dr. Simpson Jones, to sit in the pew) and appeared again in real estate transactions as *James Gooch* of Boston. At that time a partition was made of an undivided part of the estate of his father, **James Gooch (III)** late of Boston, and the liquidation of the real estate holdings of *James Gooch (IV)* in Boston followed until 1769, a considerable part of that real estate passing into the possession of his youngest son William, son of Hester. His name appears for the last time in a release in 1773, to his son William, of a life interest for himself and his wife. He was then about eighty years of age and thereafter his name disappears from Boston records, excepting the notice of his death (Mass. Sentinel) on 9 Jan. 1786, at the age of ninety-two years. It is probable that about 1770 he retired to Marshfield, Mass., as did his brother *John (IV)*; for note has been made of an inscription upon an old tombstone in the Marshfield Burying Ground, to the memory of James and Elizabeth Gooch (F. E. W., in Boston Transcript, 11 Oct. 1886).

"Capt. James Gooch, Jr." is named in the list of subscribers to Prince's Chronology, of whom it has been said that "the individuals whose names are given in the following list may justly be regarded as the principal literati of New England about the beginning of the last century" (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. for 1852; article signed "S. G. D."). It may be surmised that the James Gooch, Gent. who arrived in Boston on the ship Sarah, Capt. Papillon, 8 April 1712, was *James Gooch (IV)*, then in his nineteenth year, returning from schooling in England, whither his younger brother *Joseph* is known to have gone later for the study of law, after his graduation from Harvard College.

Elizabeth Gooch (IV), daughter and second child of **James Gooch (III)** by his second wife Elizabeth Peck, was born 17 Mar. 1698, baptized (First Church, Boston) 20 Mar. 1698, and married 25 Nov. 1714, Capt. John Hubbard (Hubbart or Hubbert) who died about 1732. She was still "widow Hubbart" 16 Dec. 1740, but later married as her second husband John Franklin (oldest son of Josiah Franklin and brother of Benjamin Franklin) who had by a former wife a son John Franklin, baptized 17 June 1716. This son died at sea in early manhood. John Franklin, Tallow Chandler, and his wife Elizabeth were executors of the will of John Hubbard 20 Dec. 1752. He died in 1756.

The children of *Elizabeth Gooch* (IV) by her first husband, John Hubbard (Hubbart), are named below:

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1. James Hubbard,
b. 14 Aug. 1715;
m. 18 Nov. 1736, Anna Downe.
Issue:
James Hubbard, b. 18 Oct. 1738.</p> <p>2. Thomas Hubbart,
b. 1 July 1717;
d. 12 June 1796;
m. Judith Ray (Block Island, R. I.).
Issue:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Elizabeth Hubbart,
b. 29 Feb. 1747/8;
d. in infancy or youth. 2. Simon Ray Hubbart,
b. 19 Sept. 1749. 3. Joseph Lorenzo Hubbart, 4. Deborah Hubbart, <p style="margin-left: 20px;">{ b. 3 Dec. 1750.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 5. Gideon Ray Hubbart,
b. 1 Sept. 1752. 6. Judith Hubbart,
b. 28 May 1754. 7. Katherine Hubbart,
b. 22 May 1756. 8. Thomas Hubbert,
b. 10 Jan. 1758. 9. John Hubbert,
b. 22 April 1759. 10. Susannah Hubbart,
b. 30 Jan. 1761. 11. William Hubbard,
b. 12 Aug. 1762. 12. Samuel Hubbart,
b. 9 June 1766. 13. Elizabeth Hubbart,
b. 24 May 1770. | <p>3. Sarah Hubbard,
b. Feb. 1718. unm.</p> <p>4. Tuthill Hubbard,
b. 23 July 1720. unm.
Executor of the will of
Joseph Gooch (IV).</p> <p>5. John Hubbard,
b. 18 May 1722;
d. young.</p> <p>6. Joseph Hubbard,
b. 16 Jan. 1724.</p> <p>7. Susanna Hubbard,
b. 13 July 1726.
m. Stephen Bean.</p> <p>8. Elizabeth Hubbard,
b. 16 June 1728;
m. 13 Dec. 1768, Samuel
Partridge.</p> <p>9. John Hubbard,
b. 8 June 1729;
d. young.</p> <p>10. John Hubbard,
b. 21 June 1731;
d. young.</p> |
|---|--|

John Gooch (IV), 2d son of *James Gooch* (III) and 3d child by *Elizabeth Peck*, his second wife, was born in Boston, 23 Oct. 1699, and died at Marshfield, Mass., "of a paralytic disorder of two years continuance," in July 1772. He married, 19 Oct. 1736, *Mary Deering*. He is styled in real estate transactions, "Merchant," "Sugar-maker," "Gentleman," "Esq.," and was associated with his brothers in the business at the West End in Boston, selling after his retirement to Marshfield, on 25 April 1771, a brick Distillhouse, horse mill, and land. In 1734, he was chosen constable, and the next year subscribed £50 to encourage the laudable enterprise of erecting a work-house. In 1738, was executor of his late father's will. In 1745, he was a member of a committee (consisting of *Jeremiah Allen*, *Thomas Green*, *John Jones*, *John Gooch*, and *Samuel Adams, Esq.*) "appointed to lay before the 'Hon. House of Rep.' who are the guardians of the rights and liberties of the people, the grievances the Town labors under by reason of the

arbitrary and illegal proceedings of the Governor and Council in repeatedly granting Press warrants, as also the rude behavior of some of their officers." A memorial of the Town containing the names of many of the most prominent citizens in 1746 contains the name of *John Gooch*. In 1760, he was one of the fifty principal merchants of Boston who charged that the officers of the Crown had appropriated moneys belonging to the Province to their use. In 1765, he was a Vestry-man of Trinity Church, where, in 1749, he had been sponsor with Mary Faneuil and William Phillips at the christening of Thomas Monk, son of Thomas Monk and Anna, and again in 1770 with Mary (Deering) Gooch and Nathaniel Ray Thomas, at the christening of George Henry Apthorp. His wife, Mary Gooch, with Sir Charles Henry Frankland and Henry Caswell, was sponsor at the christening of Henry Wentworth, son of Samuel Wentworth and Elizabeth. Mary (Deering) Gooch's niece, Frances Deering, married Governor John Wentworth of New Hampshire who commemorated her name in the names of the towns Francestown and Deering.



Reproduced from *The Memorial History of Boston*, by Justin Winsor.

At his death *John Gooch* (IV) left enough property to pay his debts and a little more. The appraisal of household articles in the inventory of *John Gooch's* estate naturally presents many anomalies as compared with the values which would be placed to-day upon the same articles; but the most striking item is "1 Negro Man named Polydore, £26. 13. 4." His wife, Mary Deering, had in her own right a sufficiency; for, at her death seven years later, 29 May 1779, she left by her will several small bequests—mentioning among others her sister Mrs. Sarah (Deering) Thomas, wife of Nathaniel Ray Thomas; her niece Sarah Deering Thomas; her niece Elizabeth Parker Thomas; her brother Thomas Deering, Esq^r.; and to her niece Mary Thomas (daughter of her sister above named) she gave "all the rest, real or personal wherever the same may be found, directing that apparel and furniture except such as otherwise bequeathed, be kept in the safest and best manner and presented to Mary when she shall arrive at Lawful age, or on the day of her marriage, whichever of these shall first happen." The inventory value of the estate exceeded £1000, exclusive of "one hundred and twenty-five Pounds two shillings & 3 pence in Continental dollars at six shillings each"; and the real estate, valued at £400 presumably included the Golden Ball Tavern which Mary (Deering) Wilson had bequeathed to her niece Mary Deering, wife of John Gooch, and which Benjamin Gray Gerrish and his wife Mary, of Winsor, Nova Scotia, deeded to James Tisdale in 1795 for £1200.

Joseph Gooch (IV), second son and youngest child of **James Gooch** (III) and Elizabeth Peck, was born in Boston, 18 Nov. 1700, baptized at the First Church, 24 Nov. 1700. He died at Milton, Mass., 9 Feb. 1770. He married, 2 July 1724, Elizabeth Valentine, oldest daughter of John Valentine and Mary Lynde. She was ten years older than her brother Thomas who, in 1735, married Elizabeth Gooch, daughter of *James Gooch* (IV) and niece of *Joseph Gooch* (IV). She died before 24 Nov. 1762. John Valentine, her father, was Advocate General of Massachusetts Bay, succeeding his wife's father, Benjamin Lynde, in that office. *Joseph Gooch* (IV) was graduated at Harvard College in 1720 (later, A.M.), studied law at "the Temple" in England and was a Justice of the Peace for Suffolk Co. (Milton). In 1732, he received from Samuel Valentine, whose sister Elizabeth he had married, a warranty deed (for £1240) of 2/3 Sun Tavern, 2/5 House in Union Street, 1/6 House and 2 acres in Summer Street, 1/6 House on King (State) Street; and in 1736 by a writ of partition there was set off to *Joseph Gooch* in his own right the South part of Sun Tavern so-called (bounds given), with a barn and the East part of the land adjoining dwelling house and land in Marlborough (Washington) Street in Boston. The brick house, which stood on the lot next to Joseph Marion's lot on the corner of Marlborough and Summer Streets, the title of which rested in Elizabeth, wife of *Joseph Gooch*, was their residence while they remained in Boston, and "Mr. Gooch's barn" stood on the land between his wife's land and Bishop's Alley (Hawley Street) back of Trinity Church. After the death of his parents John Gooch, younger son of *Joseph* and Elizabeth, occupied it, and the last mention of it in connection with the Gooch name was when JOSEPH (V), the elder son, after the death of his parents and his brother John, sold his third of it (an inheritance from his mother) for £520. By the terms of the will of **James Gooch** (III) *Joseph* (IV) shared equally with his two brothers and sister in the residuary estate of his father, after the payment of specific bequests (see p. 100). In 1739, *Joseph Gooch* (IV) had taken up his residence in Braintree where he had begun to purchase lands; for on Aug. 25 of that year he was moderator at the Town Meeting of Old Braintree. The next year he was one of the selectmen of the town and for the two years following, 1741 and 1742, he represented the town in the Legislature. In 1741 he had been appointed by Gov. Shirley as Colonel of the 3d Battalion of His Majesty's American Regiment of Foot.

In 1743, Col. *Joseph Gooch* (IV) moved from Braintree to Milton, purchasing of Samuel Miller 51½ acres of land, with buildings, 57 acres of woodland in Milton and Braintree, and 3 acres of salt meadow in Milton bounding West on Neponset River. He built what is now called (Hist. Milton; Teele, 1887) the "Churchill House" (standing on the corner of Churchill Lane and Adams Street), "regarded as a fine structure in our day and a specimen of

the best building of the last century," the interior having rare points of beauty, especially the hall and stairway. This house was owned later by Lieut. Gov. Edward Hutchinson Robbins and still later by Hon. Asaph Churchill.

In 1753 and 1756 Col. Gooch represented the town in the General Court. In 1756 he began to distribute his estate among his children by deeding to his son JOSEPH (V) one-half of 150 acres of farm with buildings in the south part of Braintree, the other half of which was deeded to JOSEPH (V) in 1769; in 1762, he deeded to his daughter Katherine $\frac{1}{4}$ of the holding of his father, James (III) in Merchants Row and King (State) Street (Boston) down to the salt water and his pasture on Summer Street; in 1763, he deeded to Josiah Brown, Gent. of Abington, Plymouth Co. and MOLLY GOOCH (V), Milton, spinster (who married Josiah Brown), tenements and land the south part of Sun Tavern facing the Corn Market.

In his will (1765), he wishes to be interred in the Tomb in the Burying Ground in Boston, belonging to his late honoured father, **James Gooch**, Merchant. He gives to his eldest son, *Joseph Gooch*, £10, and to each of Joseph's children that are born, or shall be born at the time of his decease, each £10; to his granddaughter, MARY GOOCH, daughter of "my said son Joseph, my half part of the Farm purchased of Nathaniel Littlefield and which my said son Joseph now improves, and is situated in the first Precinct of Braintree,"⁷³ etc."; to her he gives also his "largest silver salver," "silver porringer," and "two silver spoons": to his daughter *Katherine (Gooch) Lyde*, $\frac{1}{2}$ wood lot in Milton, gold watch, largest silver tankard, smallest silver salver, and large silver spoons: to Mrs. Molly Brown, wife of Mr. Josiah Brown of Milton, "who now lives with me," the use and improvement of "my House and homestead in Milton, during her natural life"—she keeping it in repair, etc.; she may cut in the wood lot in Milton, 28 cords of ash each year during life, such as will be least prejudicial to the lot, etc.; also Horse Chaise, silver teapot, silver cream pot, pair of silver cans, two silver cruets, two newest silver porringers, six of common silver spoons, all such as she may choose, a pair of silver casters and a pair of silver salts, "my smallest," all plate not otherwise not disposed of except the clock, books of religion and history, all my wearing apparel, all provisions in the house at the time of my decease: to Mary Brown, daughter of Molly and Josiah Brown, $\frac{1}{2}$ half wood lot in Milton which contains 60 acres, clock, smallest silver tankard, silver dram cups, silver porringer, silver family spoons, silver whistle and bells, and child's porringer, small common prayer book, and £20: to his son John Gooch, "all the rest or if disposed of when life terminates etc.": "to my kinsman Thomas Hubbard £40 and make him my executor."

⁷³ This property was deeded to Mary's father, Joseph (V), before the death of Joseph (IV) but the deed was not recorded until after the will took effect. By a court ruling the property went to Mary.

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES GOOCH (IV) AND ELIZABETH
HOBBY (FIRST WIFE, DAUGHTER OF SIR CHARLES HOBBY)
AND OF JAMES GOOCH (IV) AND HESTER — (SECOND
WIFE, WIDOW OF FRANCIS PLAISTED)

[Data of this branch of the family have been derived from many sources, all gratefully acknowledged, and so far as may be have been confirmed or amplified by public and official records—notably those of the Probate Court and the Registry of Deeds of Suffolk County, Mass.]

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES GOOCH (IV) AND ELIZABETH HOBBY

JAMES GOOCH (V), second child and eldest son of *James Gooch* (IV) and Elizabeth Hobby, was born in Boston, 17 June 1719, and baptized at the First Church, 21 June 1719. He married Mary Sherburne, daughter of Joseph Sherburne "late of Portsmouth," N. H., and sister of Joseph Sherburne, Merchant, of Boston. He was in Portsmouth as early as 1747, for on 11 Oct. 1747, his eldest daughter Elizabeth was baptized at the North Church, and other children follow in due order of date, excepting JAMES (VI) whom the family tradition makes the eldest son and born (probably in Hopkinton) before his father moved to Portsmouth. The family in Hopkinton was affiliated with the Episcopal Church and it may be that the baptism of JAMES (VI), 9 April 1758, into the Congregational communion (North Church) took place when he was a youth of perhaps twelve years; otherwise, he must have been youngest son and youngest child of JAMES (V). In 1749, JAMES GOOCH (V), Brazier, and his wife Mary, conveyed land in Portsmouth, and on 17 June 1759, James Gooch, Brazier, and wife Mary, daughter of Joseph Sherburne late of Portsmouth, intestate, in consideration of £362, convey land on the road from Portsmouth to Greenland, being part of Mary's interest in her father's estate, to her brother Joseph Sherburne of Boston, Merchant.⁷⁴

JAMES GOOCH (V) died in Portsmouth, N. H., 7 April 1780, aged 61 yrs., his funeral being attended by the Rev. Mr. Buckminster (Records of the Old North Church). He left sons, James and John, and daughters (see Table XI—B).

JAMES GOOCH (VI), probably born (in Hopkinton ?) about 1746, baptized at the North Church, Portsmouth, 9 April 1758 (see the preceding paragraph), married Sarah Wills, daughter of Joseph Wills, and granddaughter of Col. Meserve. He was styled "mariner" or "trader"; was administrator of the estate of Joseph Wills; and in 1776 took the oath to resist the British. He was living in 1819. No descendants are known.

JOHN GOOCH (VI), second son of JAMES GOOCH (V), was baptized at the North Church in Portsmouth, 18 Dec. 1748. He married Mary Whidden, daughter of Michael Whidden⁷⁵ and Mary Hill of Portsmouth. In 1776, he took the oath to resist the British; in 1785, recognized the baptismal covenant and is mentioned as a very active member of the North

⁷⁴ Line: Henry Sherburne,¹ judge, deputy to Gen. Court of Mass., m. Rebecca Gibbons; "Capt." John,² m. Mary Cowell; Joseph,³ Chief Justice of Supreme Court, m. Mary Lovell; Mary,⁴ m. James Gooch (N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., 1904, 227 et seq.).

⁷⁵ Michael Whidden, builder of ships and houses: built (1760) and owned the Old Assembly House, etc.

Parish Congregational Church (Rev. Mr. Buckminster); is listed as a pew holder in 1812. He died, 20 Mar. 1824, of "pulmonic fever."

Of the daughters of JAMES GOOCH (V), MARY GOOCH married Samuel Hill of Portsmouth, and SARAH GOOCH married Benjamin Ellery of Gloucester, Mass. (See Table XI—B).

John Gooch (VII), eldest son of JOHN GOOCH (VI), married Sarah Sheafe Cate. He died in early manhood, leaving two sons, William Lawrence and George Washington, and a daughter, Mary Newmarch. *William Lawrence Gooch* (VIII) married Frances Safford, settled in Exeter, N. H., as a carriage maker, was deacon for nearly fifty years of the Congregational Church in that place, and died, a very highly respected citizen, on 23 Sept. 1895.

Of the second son, *George Washington Gooch* (VIII), data are wanting. The daughter, *Mary Newmarch Gooch* (VIII), married Asa Getchell.

For data concerning the descendants of William Lawrence Gooch and Mary Newmarch (Gooch) Getchell, see Table XI—C.

Samuel Gooch (VII), third child and second son of JOHN GOOCH (VI) and Mary Whidden, was born at Portsmouth, N. H., on 22 July 1791 and died in Boston on 28 Jan. 1837. He married, 10 Nov. 1818, Hannah Goodale of Salem, daughter of Joshua Goodale and Mary Henfield; granddaughter of Joshua Goodell and Anna Derby; great granddaughter of Abraham Goodell and Hannah Rhodes, he son of Zachariah Goodell and grandson of Robert Goodelle the first of his line in America. Although his desire was for a scholarly career, he conformed to the fashion of a time which prescribed a knowledge of some useful trade for the youth who had to make his way in a primitive community, and learned the trade of cooper. When just of age, he was drafted for service on board the U. S. Brig Enterprise and afterward supplemented that naval experience in the privateer service. While master of a prize and within twenty miles of Portsmouth, the prize was overhauled by an English war ship and he was taken as a prisoner of war to Halifax where he escaped transportation to the hulks at Dartmoor through the mere chance that at the time of the transfer of prisoners he had volunteered his aid and knowledge of coopering in arranging a water supply for the prisoners just outside the stockade. The hardships endured while a prisoner doubtless led to his action later in life when he became a member of the American Peace Society. His peaceful inclinations, however, were obviously tinged with the recognition of the desirability of adequate preparation in defensive measures; for when his son of twelve years was subjected to the hazing of the second-year boys of the High School, administered in the form of a football game in which it was the object of the older boys to kick the shins of the youngsters, he did not keep his son from the *melée* but provided him with



SIR CHARLES HOBBY.

(Photographed from the original in the
Boston Art Museum.)

Captain of the Artillery Co., 1702-03.
Major: Colonel Mass. reg., 1704.
Knighted by Queen Anne, "for his
bravery at the time of the earthquake in
Jamaica, 1692." Deputy Gov. of Annap-
olis, 1711. Selectman, J. P., in period
1707-1713. Warden of King's Chapel,
1713-15. Died in London, 1714 (or
1715).

m. Elizabeth —

Issue: 1. Elizabeth; 2. John; 3. Mary.



HANNAH (GOODALE)
GOOCH.

Born (Salem), 13 Sept.
1790; died, 26 Dec. 1856.



SAMUEL GOOCH (VII).
Born (Portsmouth, N.H.)
22 July 1791; died
(Boston), 28 Jan.
1837.

Sir Charles Hobby, son of William Hobby (d. 1713, age 79) and Ann —, was a merchant of Boston and one of the two men of Massachusetts (the other being Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, see p. 79) to receive the honor of knighthood. The place and date of his birth are unknown, but at the time of the earthquake in Jamaica, in 1692, he was old enough to be present in his trading sloop *Sea Flower* and render valuable assistance. He was captain of the Artillery Company in Boston, 1702, 1703; major and colonel, 1704; was in England in 1705, with letters from the clergy of New England commending him as royal governor of Massachusetts in place of Governor Dudley whose influence was, however, too strong to be overcome; was knighted by Queen Anne, 9 Oct. 1705, "for his services in Jamaica at the time of the earthquake"; was selectman and justice of the peace in 1707; was colonel of the Massachusetts regiment accompanying Nicholson's expedition against Port Royal which surrendered 2 Oct. 1710 and of which, under its new name Annapolis Royal, he was made deputy governor the next year; in 1713 and 1715, was warden of Kings Chapel. He died in London in the latter year, and letters of administration upon his estate were taken out by Oliver Noyes and Elisha Cook—the inventory, filed 23 April 1716, mentioning seven slaves valued at £300, silver plate appraised at £342, coach, horses, "military goods enough for a garrison," and a "deed of half the Province of New Hampshire" (one-half the Mason grant, purchased in 1706 for £800) put down as worthless. Ten years later, the memorial presented by his son, John Hobby, to the General Assembly praying for a commission to compound with him for his claim to half the province, etc., was dismissed by a vote of that body on 30 Nov. 1726.

The cut above is the reproduction of a photograph of the original portrait of Sir Charles Hobby (perhaps by Sir Godfrey Kneller) which was bequeathed by a descendant of his sister Judith, Mrs. Louisa Lee Waterhouse, to the Boston Athenaeum and later placed on deposit in the Boston Art Museum.

the implements of defense and counter warfare, in the shape of stout boots with heavy soles and high protecting tops, and told him to take care of himself.

On returning to civil life, he engaged successfully in Boston in the business of cooperage and packing; but in extending his operations to trading on the Maine coast he became involved in difficulties which necessitated a temporary residence in that state, during which his second son, Joshua Goodale, was born.

He turned later to philanthropic work which is touched upon in the notice of his life and death (published in the *Christian Examiner*, by Rev. William Collier, on Feb. 24, 1837) from which the following quotation is taken:

"His heart was never in trade except as a necessary means to an end. After a time his earnest longings were satisfied and he entered the ministry. He was an active co-worker with the Rev. Dr. Tuckerman in establishing new schools, and visiting the sick and destitute in the neglected wards of the city of Boston. He felt a deep sympathy for the colored race and on Aug. 3, 1833, wrote a letter to *The Liberator* in behalf of the African Church on Belknap St., Boston, which was the first public suggestion of a national concert of prayer for the abolition of slavery. In this noble letter the master and the slave were both recognized with equal kindness and charity."

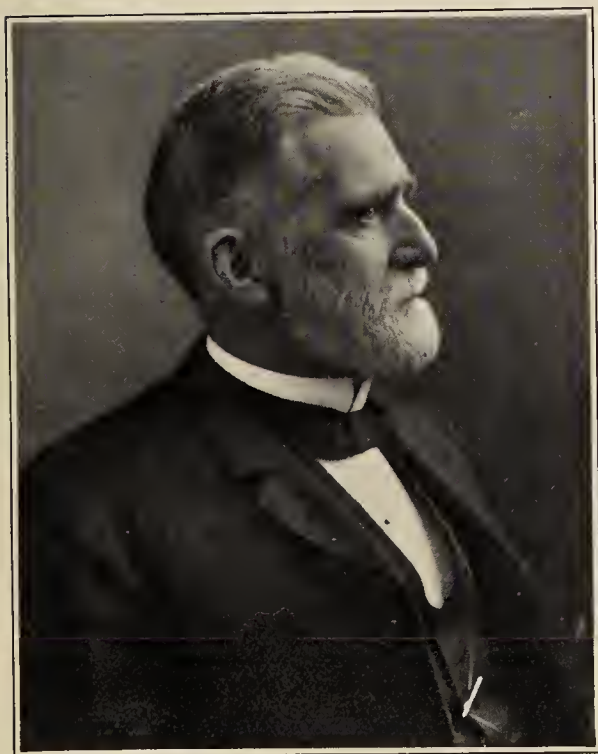
His muscular strength and capacity for physical endurance were uncommonly great. His early death, in his forty-seventh year, due to pneumonia contracted in the relief of a needy household at a time of great cold in the winter of 1837, left the support of the family to the older sons, Samuel eighteen years of age and Joshua Goodale in his fifteenth year, both of whom (though otherwise inclined) were turned of necessity to commercial careers.

*Samuel Henfield*⁷⁶ *Gooch* (VIII), eldest son of **Samuel Gooch** (VII) and Hannah (Goodale) Gooch was born in Boston, 8 Sept. 1819, married, 22 June 1854, Lucy Ann Cunningham of Roxbury, and died at Newton Center, 10 Jan. 1896, survived by his widow and a son, Arthur Malcolm Gooch. A precocious child, he began and continued through life a diary, one of the earliest items of which, "wind northwest, we had a baby," is typical of his literary brevity. Educated in the public schools of Boston, he was a Franklin Medal scholar; and his later interests in language and literature and general culture were wide. In early manhood he toured England, Scotland, and parts of the Continent on foot; crossing the ocean by sailing vessel. Of the experiences of that journey he wrote later. A frequent contributor to the press, writing generally over the signature of "Greystone," he gave latterly much attention to early colonial history and genealogical

⁷⁶ The middle name "Henfield" was interpolated by an act of the Legislature, to obviate postal difficulties due to a confusion of similar names.



SAMUEL HENFIELD GOOCH (VIII).
Born (Boston), 8 Sept. 1819; died
(Newton Center), 10 Jan. 1896.



JOSHUA GOODALE GOOCH (VIII).
Born (in Maine—a temporary residence),
19 Aug. 1822; died (Cambridge,
Mass.), 20 Sept. 1905.



NATHAN GOODALE GOOCH (VIII).
Born (Boston), 23 April 1835; died
(Watertown, Mass.), 29 Jan. 1919.

matters, many of his contributions appearing in the "Notes and Queries" and Genealogical columns of the Boston Transcript. In the years of his retirement from active business, the story of the family name and connections interested him greatly and from some of the many voluminous manuscript volumes (the material for which he gathered with the sympathetic aid of many correspondents) most of the data in Part II of the present compilation have been taken. Like his father, he possessed great vitality and physical strength in youth and early manhood, and an unusually active, humorous, and keen intellect to the day of his death.

Joshua Goodale Gooch (VIII), second son of **Samuel Gooch** (VII) and **Hannah (Goodale) Gooch**, born on 19 Aug. 1822, at Jonesboro, Me., during a temporary residence of his parents in that place (see p. 112), was educated in the Boston public schools, received the Franklin Medal (conferred upon him, to his great delight, by Daniel Webster personally) before he was twelve years of age, and entered at that time by special permission the English High School. From his fifteenth year, when his father died, he was trained to the shipping business; but when of age he entered into a partnership in the lumber business (later carried on under the firm name of J. G. & N. G. Gooch until it was dissolved in 1883) and was at one time president of the Lumber Dealers Association of Boston.

On retiring from the lumber trade he was made a principal assessor of the city of Cambridge, an elective office which he held for nineteen years, and was recognized as an authority on the principles and laws of municipal taxation concerning which his opinion was sought and valued by legislative committees and other public bodies dealing with matters of taxation. Once only during his term of service as Principal Assessor of the City of Cambridge was the city called upon to defend a suit based upon a claim of over-taxation, and that suit was decided in the city's favor. Active always in civic matters, he had been, before settling in Cambridge, for seven years a selectman of Watertown, and later had served in the Common Council and in the Board of Aldermen of Cambridge. He was an active member of the Old Cambridge Baptist Church—generous in many public and private charities.

He married, 9 April 1850, Sarah Gates Coolidge, daughter of Josiah Coolidge and Mary Hastings—she being eighth in the line of John Coolidge (1604-1691) and seventh in the line of Thomas Hastings (1605-1685), both of Watertown. He died in the early part of his eighty-fourth year, on 20 Sept. 1905.

Like his father he had been endowed with unusual muscular power, and knew how to use it; his great strength, however, lay in a keen mentality and a soundness of judgment which he retained to the end. He was survived by his widow, and the children—Frank Austin Gooch (IX) and Annie Goodale

(Gooch) Wyman, widow of Samuel Edwin Wyman, M.D. (See Table XI—A, D.)

Nathan Goodale Gooch (VIII), youngest son of **Samuel Gooch** (VII) and **Hannah (Goodale) Gooch**, was born in Boston, 23 April 1835, and married, 14 June 1860, Ellen Coolidge Dana, daughter of John B. Dana and Ann (Coolidge) Dana, and eighth in the line of Richard Dana (from England to Cambridge about 1640; d. 1690) and eighth in the line of John Coolidge (1604-1691) of Watertown. A highly esteemed and successful merchant, associated with his older brother in the lumber business in the firm of J. G. & N. G. Gooch, and engaged also in the wholesale coal business in Boston, he was active in many social and charitable organizations and served his fellow citizens as Common Councilman and Alderman of Cambridge. In the Old Cambridge Baptist Church he was an active and influential member, superintendent of the Sunday School, and a deacon for many years—charitable, sympathetic, and wise. In later life, he moved his residence to Watertown, where he died 19 Jan. 1919, survived by his widow and the children—William Dana Gooch (IX) and Ellen Minnie (Gooch) Rouillard. (See Table XI—D.)

Maria Millard Gooch (VIII), daughter of **Samuel Gooch** (VII) and **Hannah (Goodale) Gooch**, was born in Boston, 12 Dec. 1832; and, 21 May 1856, married George Henry Stone, at Watertown, Mass., later removing to New York and later to Brooklyn, N. Y. She died 14 May 1917.

Apart from the family circle, her chief outside interests lay (like those of her father) in practical philanthropy, and like her father she was greatly concerned with the betterment of the colored race. (For data concerning her children and grandchildren, see Table XI—D.)

DESCENDANTS OF JAMES GOOCH (IV) AND HESTER PLAISTED

WILLIAM GOOCH (V), eighth child of *James Gooch* (IV) and fifth child of Hester, *James Gooch's* second wife, was born at Hopkinton, 25 Sept. 1757, and died at Scituate, Mass., on 12 Nov. 1823. He married, 31 May 1770, Deborah Hubbard, she being a (twin) daughter of his cousin Thomas Hubbard and Judith Ray. In real estate transactions he was styled "Glazier" (1763), "Merchant" (1781), "Gentleman" (1808); and he is mentioned as Deputy Sheriff, in 1789, and as Clerk of the Market, at various dates between 1789 and 1807. His name occurs in many real estate transfers. The ownership of the tomb in the Granery Burying Ground which had belonged to his grandfather **James Gooch** (III) and to his father *James Gooch* (IV) passed to him and thence to his son-in-law Aaron Bean, and so to the fifth owner Aaron Heywood Bean (see Table XI—E). The family portraits—of *James Gooch* (IV) and his wives Elizabeth Hobby and Hester Plaisted, and

that of WILLIAM GOOCH (V)—were (in 1890) in the custody of descendants of his daughter Catharine (see Table XI—E). None of his descendants who bear the Gooch surname is, so far as is known, living at the present time. His elder son, WILLIAM GREEN GOOCH (VI), died when 23 yrs. of age. His younger son, JAMES GOOCH (VI), married Harriet Norwood of Gloucester, settled first in Gloucester, was later of Boston, a few years afterward was at Philadelphia (where he probably studied medicine), then in Cuba, and finally in California, where he died Dec. 1866. A daughter, Catherine, who married Volney Howard of Los Angeles, Cal., was the only child of JAMES GOOCH (VI) and Harriet Norwood, of whom we have knowledge (see Table XI—E).

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XI—A

Descendants of James Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Hobby (1st Wife)

General Outline—See Tables VII and XI—B, C, D.

V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X
<p>1. ELIZABETH, m. Thomas Valentine.</p> <p>2. JAMES, m. Mary Sherburne.</p> <p>3. HANNAH, m. (Dr.) Simpson Jones</p>	<p>For descendants see p. 103.</p> <p>1. JAMES, m. Sarah Wills. ELIZABETH.</p> <p>2. JOHN, m. Mary Whidden. MARY, m. Samuel Hill. SARAH.</p> <p>3. SARAH, m. Benjamin Ellery.</p> <p>For descendants, see Table XI—B.</p> <p>1. Hannah. 2. Isaac. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Hester. 5. Ann. 6. Mary. 7. Sarah.</p>	<p>1. Mary, unm.</p> <p>2. John, m. Sarah Sheafe Cate.</p>	<p>1. Samuel. 2. Mary <i>Newmarch</i>, m. Asa Getchell. For descendants see Table XI—C.</p> <p>3. William <i>Lawrence</i>, m. Frances Safford. 4. George <i>Washington</i>.</p> <p>1. Samuel <i>Henfield</i>, m. Lucy A. Cunningham.</p> <p>2. Joshua <i>Goodale</i>, m. Sarah G. Coolidge. 3. Joseph <i>Hardy Torone</i>. 4. Joseph <i>Hardy Torone</i>. 5. Mary <i>Elizabeth</i>. 6. Maria <i>Millard</i>, m. George Henry Stone. For descendants see Table XI—D.</p> <p>7. Nathan <i>Goodale</i>, m. Ellen Coolidge Dana.</p>	<p>1. Arthur William, m. Mary York. 2. Mary Lawrence, m. Charles J. DeMerritte. For descendants see Table XI—C.</p> <p>3. Lyman Frank, m. Mary A. Jones.</p> <p>4. Charles Gilman, m. Eliza J. Webster. 5. George Henry, m. Sarah L. Kimball.</p> <p>1. Arthur Malcolm.</p> <p>1. Frank Austin, m. Sarah Elizabeth Wyman. 2. Annie Goodale, m. Samuel Edwin Wyman.</p> <p>1. William Dana, m. Mary Antoinette Pease.</p> <p>2. Ellen Minnie, m. George Frederick Rouillard.</p>	<p>1. Mary A.</p> <p>1. Edith Foster.</p> <p>1. George Webster. 2. Edward Taylor. 3. William Safford.</p> <p>1. Meredyth, m. John Downes Whiting. Children: 1. Katherine Wyman. 2. Elizabeth Coolidge.</p> <p>1. Margaret Caroline, m. Eugene Judson Barney. Children: 1. Edward Eugene. 2. Dana Appleton.</p> <p>1. Robert Gooch. 2. Clarence Dana.</p>

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XI—B

Descendants of James Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Hobby (1st Wife)

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); James (IV). See Table VII.]

1. ELIZABETH GOOCH (V),
b. 8 Mar. 1716/17;
bapt. 10 Mar. 1716/17;
m. 17 July 1735, Thomas Valentine, (b. 3 Aug. 1713, d. 1783);
d. 25 April 1752.
Issue:
1. Thomas, b. 1736.
2. James, b. 1737.
3. Elizabeth, b. 1739.
4. John, b. 1740.
5. Joseph, b. 1741.
6. Hester, b. 1743.
7. Hester, b. 1744.
8. Samuel, b. 1745.
9. Mary, b. 1746.
10. Hannah, b. 1749.
11. William, b. 1750.
 2. JAMES GOOCH (V),
b. 17 June 1719 (Boston);
bapt. 21 June 1719;
d. 7 April 1780 (Portsmouth, N. H.).
m. Mary Sherburne, dau. of Joseph Sherburne of Portsmouth and sister of Joseph Sherburne of Boston, descendant of Henry Sherburne.
Issue:
1. JAMES GOOCH (VI),
b. (Hopkinton);
bapt. 9 April 1758,
at North Church,
Portsmouth, (the church affiliation at Hopkinton had been Episcopalian);
m. Sarah Wills, daughter of Joseph Wills, granddaughter of Col. Meserve, of Portsmouth.
Issue: none known.
2. ELIZABETH GOOCH (VI),
bapt. 11 Oct. 1747.
3. JOHN GOOCH (VI),
b. "about 1749";
bapt. 18 Dec. 1748 at North Church, Portsmouth; recognized Baptisinal covenant, 1785;
d. 20 Mar. 1824.
m. Mary Whidden, dau. of Michael Whidden and Mary Hill of Portsmouth; she b. 27 Oct. 1753, d. 24 Mar. 1830.
Issue:
1. Mary Gooch (VII),
b. Dec. 1784;
d. about 1842.
unm.
2. John Gooch (VII),
b. 30 June 1787;
d. about 1820;
m. 15 Oct. 1809, Sarah Sheafe Cate.
Issue: See Table XI—C.
3. Samuel Gooch (VII),
b. 22 July 1791 (Portsmouth);
bapt. 31 July 1791;
d. 28 Jan. 1837 (Boston);
m. 10 Nov. 1818, Hannah Goodale, dau. of Joshua Goodale and Mary Henfield, of Salem, Mass. She b. 13 Sept. 1790, d. 26 Dec. 1856.
Issue: See Table XI—D.
4. Elizabeth Gooch (VII).
b. 27 Dec. 1793;
d. 7 July 1875 (Portsmouth);
unm.
 3. HANNAH GOOCH (V),
b. 14 Nov. 1724;
d. 1754;
m. 4 Aug. 1740, Dr. Simpson Jones.
Issue:
1. Hannah,
b. July 1741.
2. Isaac,
b. May 1743.
3. Elizabeth,
b. 1744.
4. Hester,
b. 1745.
5. Ann,
bapt. 14 May 1748.
6. Mary,
b. 1749.
7. Sarah,
b. 1749;
bapt. 7 Oct. 1750.
-
4. MARY GOOCH (VI), ,
bapt. 22 Mar. 1752;
d.
m. Samuel Hill, of Portsmouth, he d. 1812, age 67 yrs.
 5. SARAH GOOCH (V₁),
bapt. 17 Mar. 1754;
d. in infancy.
 6. SARAH GOOCH (VI),
bapt. 15 Jan. 1756;
d. 5 Dec. 1884;
m. June 1775, Benjamin Ellery of Gloucester;
he b. 28 July 1744, d. 15 Feb. 1825.
Issue:
1. Sarah, b. 9 May 1778.
2. Benjamin, b. 30 Mar. 1780.
3. Abigail, b. 30 June 1786.
4. John, b. 2 April 1789.
5. William, b. 19 Sept. 1791.
6. Joseph, b.
7. Samuel, b. 1794.
8. Polly.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XI—C

Descendants of James Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Hobby (1st Wife)
(Continued)

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); James (IV); James (V); John (VI); John (VII).]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Samuel Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 25 Jan. 1810;
d. in infancy. 2. <i>Mary Newmarch Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 10 Mar. 1812;
d.
m. 1834, Asa Getchell.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Laura A. Getchell</i>,
b. 16 Jan. 1836;
d.
m. 1. 20 Sept. 1856, George B. Judkins, d. 6 July 1859.
m. 2. 25 May 1865, Marcellus W. Hall.
res. 1894, Dover, Maine. 2. <i>May F. Getchell</i>,
b. 24 Feb. 1839;
m. 20 Dec. 1857,
James H. Clark,
d. 8 Nov. 1892. 3. <i>Charles Herbert Getchell</i>,
b. 9 April 1846;
d. 9 Oct. 1849. 4. <i>Clara V. Getchell</i>,
b. 21 May 1851;
m. 20 Nov. 1874,
Liston P. Evans. 3. <i>William Lawrence Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 10 Feb. 1816 (Portsmouth, N. H.);
d. 23 Sept. 1895 (Exeter, N. H.);
m. 5 Nov. 1838, Frances Safford, b. 19 Feb. 1813.
Issue: _____ 4. <i>George Washington Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 1 July 1818;
d.
m. 1. 2. 3.
Issue: none known. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Arthur William Gooch</i> (IX),
b. 13 Sept. 1843;
d.
m. 23 Jan. 1869, Mary A. York.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Mary A. Gooch</i> (X). 2. <i>Mary Lawrence Gooch</i> (IX),
b. 23 Oct. 1845;
m. 6 June 1871, Charles J. DeMerritte, d. 23 Aug. 1881.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Minnie Jewett DeMerritte</i>. 2. <i>Frank DeMeritte</i>. 3. <i>Arthur DeMeritte</i>. 4. <i>Albert Lawrence DeMerritte</i>. 3. <i>Lyman Frank Gooch</i> (IX),
b. 10 Mar. 1848 (Exeter, N. H.);
res. 1894, Trenton, N. J.
m. 23 June 1873, Mary A. Jones,
d. 15 Sept. 1881.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Edith Foster Gooch</i>. 4. <i>Charles Gilman Gooch</i> (IX),
b. 6 Dec. 1851;
m. 23 April 1881, Eliza J. Webster.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>George Webster Gooch</i> (X). 2. <i>Edward Taylor Gooch</i> (X),
d. young. 3. <i>William Safford Gooch</i> (X),
d. young. 5. <i>George Henry Gooch</i> (IX),
b. 8 Feb. 1854 (Exeter, N. H.);
m. 1 June 1891, Sarah L. Kimball.
Issue: none, 1894. |
|--|--|

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

Revision of Table XI—C, Second Column.

1. Arthur William Gooch (IX),
 b. 13 Sept. 1843; d. 8 Feb. 1905;
 m. 23 Jan. 1869, Mary A. York, d. 14 Jan. 1908.
 Issue:
 1. Mary Alice Gooch (X),
 b. 4 Mar. 1870;
 m. 5 Sept. 1896, Herbert A. Swain, b. 14 April 1871;
 he d. 8 July 1911.
2. Mary Lawrence Gooch (IX),
 b. 23 Oct. 1845; d. 10 June 1915;
 m. 6 June 1871, Charles J. DeMerritte; he d. 23 Aug. 1881.
 Issue:
 1. Minnie Jewett DeMerritte.
 2. Frank DeMerritte.
 3. Arthur DeMerritte.
 4. Albert Lawrence DeMerritte, b. 2 May 1879; d. 3 May 1919.
3. Lyman Francis Gooch (IX),
 b. 10 Mar. 1848 (Exeter, N. H.);
 m. 1. 23 June 1873, Mary A. Jones (Farmington, Me.);
 she d. 15 Sept. 1881.
 Issue:
 1. Edith Foster Gooch (X),
 b. 22 Sept. 1876;
 m. Robert Hale Searles; he b. Mar. 1874.
 Issue:
 1. Meta Francis Searles, b. 29 Jan. 1917 (Boston).
 m. 2. 8 May 1901, Eliza L. Huff (3. Bridges, N. J.); she
 b. 1861; d. 26 May 1917.
4. Charles Gilman Gooch (IX),
 b. 6 Dec. 1851; d. 8 Mar. 1912;
 m. 23 April 1881, Eliza J. Webster; she b. 9 Dec. 1854.
 Issue:
 1. George Webster Gooch (X), b. 7 May 1884.
 2. William Safford Gooch (X), b. 4 April 1887 (Rev.,
 res. Keene, N. H., 1927);
 m. 8 Oct. 1914, Marion A. Tobey (Boston).
 Issue:
 1. Constance Webster Gooch (XI), b. 15 Sept. 1916.
 2. Marjorie Tobey Gooch (XI), b. 17 Mar. 1919.
 3. Robert William Gooch (XI), b. 21 Aug. 1924.
 3. Edward Thayer Gooch (X), b. 20 Dec. 1892; d. 5
 Feb. 1893.
 { 4. Laura Frances Gooch (X), b. 20 June 1894; d. 6 Dec.
 } 1897.
 } 5. Louise Martha Gooch (X), b. 20 June 1894; d. 18
 { Aug. 1895.
5. George Henry Gooch (IX),
 b. 8 Feb. 1854 (Exeter, N. H.);
 m. 1 June 1891, Sarah L. Kimball, she b. 17 Oct. 1857, d.
 18 Dec. 1926.
 Issue: none.

Insert, p. 118a, *The History of a Surname:*
Line of John Gooch in New England.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XI—D

Descendants of James Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Hobby (1st Wife) (Concluded)

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); James (IV); James (V); John (VI);
Samuel (VII).]

1. *Samuel Henfield Gooch* (VIII),
b. 8 Sept. 1819 (Boston);
d. 10 Jan. 1896 (Newton Center);
m. 22 June 1854, Lucy Ann Cunningham (Roxbury), b. 17 April 1827;
d. 14 April 1902.

Issue:

1. Arthur Malcolm Gooch (IX),
b. 22 Sept. 1855.

2. *Joshua Goodale Gooch* (VIII),
b. 19 Aug. 1822 (Jonesboro, Maine—
temporary residence);
d. 20 Sept. 1905 (Cambridge, Mass.);
m. 9 April 1850, Sarah Gates Coolidge,
(Cambridge), b. 21 July 1826; d. 27
June 1913; dau. of Josiah Coolidge
and Mary Hastings. (See p. 113.)

Issue:

1. Frank Austin Gooch (IX),
b. 2 May 1852 (Watertown,
Mass.); res. New Haven, Conn.;
m. 12 Aug. 1880, Sarah Elizabeth
Wyman, dau. of John Palmer
Wyman; she b. 10 Sept. 1849;
d. 18 Dec. 1904.

Issue:

1. Meredyth Gooch (X),
b. 3 Aug. 1890;
res. New Haven, Conn.;
m. 10 May 1913, John
Downes Whiting.

Issue:

1. Katherine Wyman
b. 17 Mar. 1914.
2. Elizabeth Coolidge
b. 18 Dec. 1922.

2. Annie Goodale Gooch (IX),
b. 19 Feb. 1857 (Watertown);
d. 22 Feb. 1924; res. Cambridge;
m. 18 Nov. 1880, Samuel Edwin
Wyman, M.D.; he b. 7 Mar.
1853; d. 7 May 1896.

3. *Joseph Hardy Towne Gooch* (VIII),
b. 6 Nov. 1824; d. 23 Sept. 1825.

4. *Joseph Hardy Towne Gooch* (VIII),
b. 4 Aug. 1826; d. 18 Oct. 1826.

5. *Mary Elizabeth Gooch* (VIII),
b. 27 Aug. 1826; d. 14 Nov. 1829.

6. *Maria Millard Gooch* (VIII),
b. 12 Dec. 1832 (Boston);
d. 14 May 1917 (Brooklyn, N. Y.).
m. 21 May 1856 (Watertown, Mass.),
George Henry Stone, b. 13 Mar. 1830;
d. 8 Oct. 1900.

Issue:

1. Arthur Gooch Stone,
b. 8 Dec. 1860; d. 8 Mar. 1915;
m. 20 Dec. 1884, Cornelia Caroline Williams.

Issue:

1. Mabel Ellen Stone, b. 23 Nov. 1885.
2. Marian Stone, b. 21 April 1889; d. Aug.
1904.
3. Harold Arthur Stone, b. 31 July 1892.
4. Ralph William Stone, b. 12 April 1893;
m. 3 Aug. 1923, Jennie Dacuts.

Issue:

1. Arthur Fortune Stone.
2. George Frederick Stone,
b. 30 Mar. 1864; d. 15 Mar. 1865.
3. Edward Nathan Stone,
b. 9 Nov. 1868;
m. 14 June 1905, Fannie Dalliba Gove.

Issue:

- George Francis Stone, b. 12 Nov. 1908.
4. Eleanor Maria Stone,
b. 19 Jan. 1871.

7. *Nathan Goodale Gooch* (VIII),
b. 23 April 1835 (Boston);
d. 29 Jan. 1919 (Watertown);
m. 14 June 1860, Ellen Coolidge Dana; she b. 16
May 1838 (Cambridge), dau. of John B. Dana
and Ann (Coolidge). See p. 114.

Issue:

1. William Dana Gooch (IX),
b. 2 Nov. 1863 (Cambridge);
res. Watertown;
m. 17 July 1890, Mary Antoinette Pease
(Quincy, Ill.).

Issue:

1. Margaret Caroline Gooch (X),
b. 19 April 1891 (Cambridge);
m. 10 Dec. 1918, Eugene Judson Barney
(b. Dayton, Ohio).

Issue:

1. Edward Eugene Barney,
b. 26 Sept. 1919.
2. Dana Appleton Gooch (X),
b. 4 Feb. 1897 (Cambridge).

2. Ellen Minnie Gooch (IX),
b. 17 June 1867 (Cambridge);
m. 17 Nov. 1897 (Rev.) George Fred Rouil-
lard; he b. 29 Oct. 1867.

Issue:

1. Robert Gooch Rouillard, b. 27 May 1899;
1. Clarence Dana Rouillard, b. 7 July 1904.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XI—E

Descendants of James Gooch (IV) and Hester (Plaisted, widow)—Second Wife

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); James (IV).]

1. SARAH GOOCH (V), b. 26 April 1730 (Boston); bapt. April 1730.	— 1. SARAH GOOCH (VI), b. 31 Mar. 1780; d. 23 July 1834; m. 6 Nov. 1806, Aaron Bean, he b. 24 Feb. 1779, of Brentwood, N. H.	— 1. William Gooch Bean, b. 3 Aug. 1807; d. 26 Aug. 1865 (Lowell); m. 26 June 1865, Maria T. Rutherford, of Troy, — N. Y.; she b. 1808; d. 3 Aug. 1838.	— 1. Anna Maria Bean, b. 12 April 1834; m. 1869, J. F. S. Huddleston.
2. JOHN GOOCH (V), b. 23 May 1731; bapt. 8 June 1731.	— 2. WILLIAM GREEN GOOCH (VI), b. 1783; d. 1806.	— 2. William Aaron Bean, b. 2 Nov. 1835; d. 18 June 1838.	— 3. William Bean, b. 23 July 1838; d. 1 Aug. 1838.
3. MARTHA GOOCH (V), b. Feb. 1733; bapt. 17 Feb. 1733; m. 20 Sept. 1753, William Carew of Barbadoes, W. I.	— 3. BETSEY GOOCH (VI), b. 1785; d. 1805 lost at sea on the way to the Barbadoes to visit the cousins Carew.	— 1. Elizabeth Clement Bean, b. 21 Sept. 1838; d. 17 Mar. 1841.	
4. JOSEPH GOOCH (V), b. 21 Oct. 1735; bapt. 26 Oct. 1735.	— 4. ANN GREEN GOOCH (VI), b. Jan. 1791; d. 15 April 1873; m. 6 July 1809, Ebenezer Osgood Fifield. Issue: five children, of them two were living in 1894— Elizabeth Fifield, m. John Billings; Ellen Fifield, unm.	— 2. Charles Aaron Bean, b. 9 June 1841; d. 6 April 1865.	— 1. Alice Quincy Bean, b. 30 April 1871; d. 11 July 1873.
5. WILLIAM GOOCH (V), b. 25 Sept. 1737 (Hopkin- ton); d. 12 Nov. 1823 (Scituate); m. 31 May 1770 (intent. 23 Dec. 1769), Deborah Hubbart; she d. 21 Sept. 1838 (Scituate).	— 5. JAMES GOOCH (VI), b. Sept. 1793; d. 1866 (California);	— 3. Francis Heywood Bean, b. 15 April 1843; d. 2 Mar. 1847.	— 2. Susan Harris Bean, b. 29 Oct. 1874. — 3. Walter Raymond Bean, b. 10 Aug. 1877.
6. MARY GOOCH (V), b. 29 May 1743 (Hopkin- ton).		— 4. George Hubbard Bean, b. 15 April 1844; d. 20 Mar. 1847.	
		— 5. Henry Sumner Bean, b. 5 Mar. 1847; m. 21 Sept. 1869, Annie E. Cleaves, of Boston.	— 1. Robert Heywood Bean, b. 23 June 1877. — 2. Edith Bigelow Bean, b. 17 July 1878.
		— 6. Caroline Bean, b. 9 Aug. 1848; d. 15 April 1893.	

m. Harriet Norwood, of
Gloucester, Mass.
Issue:
Catherine Gooch (VII);
she m. Volney Howard of
Los Angeles, Cal.

—6. CATHARINE GOOCH (VI),
b. 5 Nov. 1796;
d. Feb. 1876 (bur. 6 Feb.);
m. Samuel P. Barker.
Issue: eight children—
three living in 1887:
Samuel P. Barker,
m. ——— Otis.
Benjamin Barker, unm.
Elizabeth Barker, unm.

—7. Frederick Raymond Bean,
b. 17 May 1851;
m. 21 Feb. 1876, Ger-
trude D. Spurrel, of
Boston.

—8. Helen Heywood Bean,
b. 31 Oct. 1853;
m. 13 Nov. 1884, (Rev.)
George C. Wright, of
Lowell, Mass.

—9. Mary Heywood Bean,
b. 7 Sept. 1857.

—3. Stuart Spurrel Bean,
b. 21 Aug. 1882.
—4. Ruth Elliot Bean,
b. 18 Feb. 1885.

—1. Caroline Wright,
b. 30 Mar. 1886.
—2. Dorothy Quincy Wright,
b. 20 June 1888.
—3. Heywood Bean Wright,
b. 26 Oct. 1889;
d. 13 Mar. 1894.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH GOOCH (IV) AND ELIZABETH
VALENTINE

[Many of the data of this branch of the family were contributed by the late Mary Elizabeth Vose (VIII) and by the late James C. Gooch (VIII), descendants in this line.]

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH GOOCH (IV) AND ELIZABETH VALENTINE

JOSEPH GOOCH (V), eldest son of *Joseph Gooch* (IV) and *Elizabeth (Valentine) Gooch*, was born 27 Nov. 1729, baptized 1 Dec. 1729 (First Church, Boston), married Angellet —, and graduated in the class of 1847 from Harvard College. He settled upon the land given to him in Braintree by his father (see p. 106), but after his father's death he sold it, in 1771. He was *Joseph Gooch*, Gent. of Braintree when some twelve years later he sold an undivided 1/3 of the brick dwelling house on Marlborough Street, Boston,—an inheritance from his mother. He died in 1811.

His sons THOMAS GOOCH (VI) and JAMES GOOCH (VI) remained in the vicinity of Boston, but of them and his other children all that is known is given in the summaries (see Table XII-B). **Thomas Gooch** (VII), the eldest son of JAMES GOOCH VI, went to Vermont, but after his death in the War of 1812 his widow and three sons returned to Boston, of whom *Thomas Gooch* (VIII) later moved to New York. Several of the children of the last removed to Illinois (see Table XII—C). The second son of **Thomas Gooch** (VII), *James C. Gooch* (VIII), went to sea at the age of 13 yrs., was third officer of the ship "Emerald" at 19 yrs.; then first officer (to Russia, Holland, Sweden, Cape Verde, Buenos Ayres, Richmond, Liverpool, Santos, Rio Janeiro); captain at 26 yrs.

He retired from the sea and in 1836 went to Chicago, moving to Belvidere, Wisconsin, in 1837, and to Footeville, Wis., in 1855. "A man of fine traits, hospitable and generous." For data concerning his children, see Table XII—C.

John Gooch (VII), son of JAMES GOOCH (VI), also removed to the West, with his children, later settled in Utah, Montana, and California (see Table XII—F).

JOHN GOOCH (V), youngest son of *Joseph Gooch* (IV) and *Elizabeth (Valentine) Gooch*, was born, 14 April 1737, in Boston, and baptized, 17

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "John Gooch". The signature is written in dark ink and features a long, sweeping underline that extends to the right.

Reproduced from *The Memorial History of Boston*, by Justin Winsor.

April 1737, at the First Church. He married (intent. 16 Aug. 1770) Sarah Weaver of Milton, niece of Mrs. Marriot, wife of Powes Marriot. He served in the Army of the Revolution as Captain, Assistant Deputy Quarter-

master General, and Deputy Commissary General of Forage. He died in 1783 or 1784, by his will (dated 3 July 1783) leaving all of his estate to his wife Sarah but with the further bequest "and I also leave Mrs. Marriot my corpse to be deposited in her Tomb under the Chapel." His estate is stated to have been insolvent, but three years after his death his executors say "There are now before the Commissioner of Accounts of New York for his examination—the accounts of Mr. John Gooch as Deputy Commissary General of Forage which are yet unsettled, etc."

In the autumn of 1776 JOHN GOOCH (V) was in service in Washington's Army on the heights of Harlem and a letter from him to Thomas Fayerweather, Esq., of Boston (N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., Vol. 40, pp. 334-335) dated 23 Sept. 1776, runs as follows:

"The many favors Received from you will ever hold a gratefull place in my heart, and I flatter myself a letter will not prove disagreeable as I look on myself obliged in gratitude to let you hear from me as I know you must be anxious for the certainty of events which you can have at that distance but a confused account, as I was on the spot will endeavor to give you as Concise & Just account as possible; on the 15th Inst. we evacuated New York & took all stores of every kind out of the City, and took Possession of hights of Haerlem eight miles from the City, the Enemy encamped about two miles from us; on the 16th the Eninimy advanced and took Possession of a hight on our Right Flank, ab^t half a mile Distance with about 3000 men, a Party from our Brigade of 150 men who turned out as Volunteers under the command of Col^o Crary of the Regm^t I belong to were ordered out if possible to dispossess them; in about twenty minits the Engagement began with as terrible fire as I ever heard, When orders came for the whole Brigade immediately to march to support the first detachment, the Brigade consisted of ab^t 900 men, we immediately formed in front of the Enemy and march'd up in good order through their fire which was incessant till within 70 yards when we Engaged then in that Situation we engaged them for one hour and eight minits, when the Enemy Broke & Ran, we persued them to the next hights, when we were ordered to Retreat. Our loss does not exceed in killed and wounded twenty-five men, the loss of the Enemy was very considerable but cannot be ascertained as we have observed them to carry off their dead and wounded the whole time of the Engagement, they left a number of killed and wounded on the Field of Battle & a great number of small Arms, the great Superiority of Numbers and every other advantage the Enemy had, when considered makes the Victory Glorious, and tho' but over a part of their Army yet the Consequence of it are attended with advantages very great, as they imediately quited the hights all round us and have not been troublesome sinse, Our people behaved with greatest spirit, and the New England men have gained the first Lawrells.

I received a slight wound in the Anckle at the first of the Engagement but never quited the Field during the Engagement, I'm now Ready to give them the second part whenever they have an appetite, as I'm convinced whenever stir from their Ships we shall drubb them.

Everything here is very dear Rum 16s. 1. my: pr Galls and everything in proportion. I expect to see you in Jan^y if heaven spares me when may perhaps fall on a sceime that

you may think advantageous as it will be impossible for me to stay in the Army for eight pounds p^r month should esteem myself very in having a line, my Best Respects to your Lady & Family.

I am with due sense of obligations

Your oblig'd & most ob't Servant

John Gooch

To Thomas Fayerweather Esq.
Mercht/ In/ Boston.

In the Memoirs of Major Gen. William Heath appears the following account of an event which took place some weeks later, on 6 Nov. 1776.

"The British made an attack upon Fort Washington. The Americans were driven into the Fort. Gen. Washington was a spectator of the distressing scene from the high land at Fort Lee, on the opposite side of the Harlem River, and having a wish to communicate something to Col. Magaw, the commanding officer at Fort Washington, Captain Gooch of Boston, a brave and dashing man, appeared to be the bearer of it. He ran down to the River, jumped into a small boat, pushed over the River, landed under bank, ran up to the Fort, and delivered the message, came out, ran and jumped over the broken ground, dodging the Hessians, some of whom struck at him with their pieces, and others attempted to thrust him with their bayonets, got to his boat and returned to Fort Lee."

JOHN GOOCH (V) appears later as Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General and, in connection with the movement of the Hessian prisoners across Massachusetts in the autumn of 1777, he was the writer of a letter to the Several Committees of the Towns of Palmer, Brookfield, Leicester, and Worcester, dated at Springfield, Oct. 30, 1777.

"Gentlemen:—The Hessian Prisoners will arrive at Palmer on Saturday evg. It will be necessary that they should be provided with Quarters & great care is to be taken that the strictest attention be paid to the Convention signed by Gen. Gates, therefore it behooves you to make the best Provision possible. Wood must be provided, not less than forty cords, otherwise the prisoners will be necessitated to destroy the fence. I mention this from a regard for private property. Forage must also be provided, not less than four ton of Hay. Humanity, I make no doubt, will influence you so far as to stimulate you to the utmost exertions for the accommodations. The bearer of this will advise with you & you will please to give him all assistance in your power.

I have the honor to be with due respect

Your most obed. Sert.

Jn^o Gooch, A. D. Q. M. Gl."

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND
TABLE XII—A

Descendants of Joseph Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Valentine
General Outline—See Tables VII and XII—B to F.

V	VI	VII	VIII	IX
1. ELIZABETH, m. William Milborne.	1. MARY, m. Philip Sylvester. 2. JOSEPH. 3. JOHN. 4. ELIZABETH. 5. WILLIAM. 6. THOMAS.	1. Thomas, 2. Samuel, m. 1. Lucy Phillips. m. 2. Eunice B. Hovey.	1. William. 2. Mary. 1. Lucy M. 2. Samuel H. 3. James Ferdinand. 4. Francis, m. Hannah Hunt. 1. Thomas, m. Lydia Capen Roulstone. 2. James C., m. Maria T. Stockbridge. m. Catherine Burnett. 3. Samuel G. 1. Sarah Ann, m. David J. Pearce. 2. Abigail.	1. Thomas Roulstone. 2. John C. 3. Dewitt Roulstone. 4. Caroline. See Table XII—C. 1. Helen M. 2. James Albert. 3. Francis. 4. Frederick. 5. George M. 6. Emma. 7. Charles. 8. Henry T. 9. Arthur L. 10. T. Dewitt. 11. Jennie L. See Table XII—C.
2. JOSEPH, m. Angellet—.	7. JAMES, m. Mary Davenport. 8. SAMUEL. 9. SUSANNA. (10. Zeruiah.)?	1. Thomas, m. Sally Loring. 2. Mary, m. Whiting Vose. See Table XII—D. 3. Hannah, m. Eldad Brown. See Table XII—D.		



In Table XII—A, under "VII," delete "m. Eunice B. Hovey, and insert following "*Samuel G.*," under "VIII"— with (?). Change "*Francis, m. Hannah Hunt,*" under "VIII," to "3. *Francis, m. Hannah Hunt,*" on the same lines under "VII."

3. JOHN.	4. MARY (MOLLY), m. 1. Josiah Brown. m. 2. Levi Rouncival, of Bristol, R. I.	{	1. John Franklin. 2. Emma Isadora. 3. Mary Lizzie. See Table XII—E.
5. SARAH.	6. JOHN, m. Sarah Weaver.	{	1. John. 2. Charles.
7. KATHERINE, m. Edward Lyde.	1. Katherine Lyde.	{	1. Charles James. 2. Ida Etta. See Table XII—F.
4. JAMES, m. Sarah Dexter.	5. ABIGAIL, m. 1. Calvin Howe. m. 2. William Reed.	{	3. John, m. Abigail Caroline Stevens. 4. Abigail. 5. Mary Jane. 6. Mary Jane. m. Harrison Poole. 7. James Henry. See Table XII—E.
6. SAMUEL D., m. Jane Greenleaf Wilcutt.	7. JOHN, m. 1. Catherine Wright. m. 2. Anna M. Mercer.	{	1. Catharine A. 2. John. 3. William Henry. 4. Andrew Jackson, m. C. Annie Boatman. 5. Caroline Augusta, m. George Cootland Bullard. 6. Thomas J. 7. Charles James, m. Almira Brown.
5. SARAH.	6. JOHN, m. Sarah Weaver.	{	1. Annie. 2. G. A. J. 3. Eva Mabel. 4. Lillie May. 5. Henry William. 6. Edwin Avis. 7. Violet Hortense. See Table XII—F.
7. KATHERINE, m. Edward Lyde.	1. Katherine Lyde.	{	See Table XII—F.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XII—B

Descendants of Joseph Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Valentine

[Line: John Gooch (I); James (II); James (III); Joseph (IV)—See Table XII—A.]

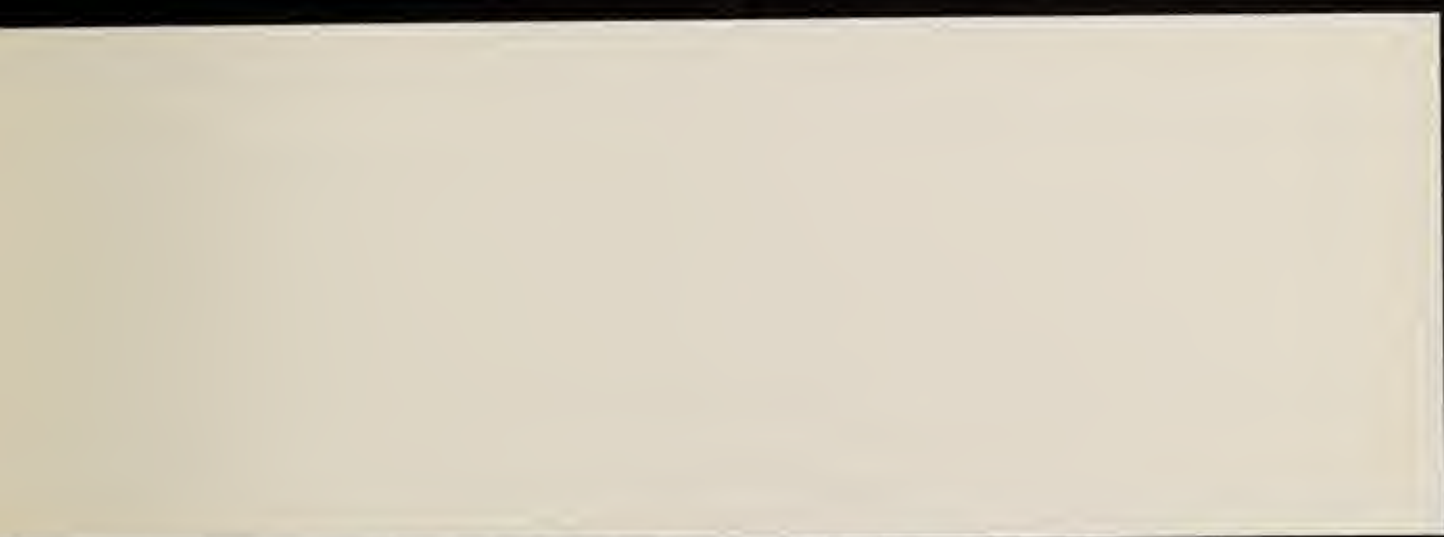
- | | | |
|--|--|--|
| <p>1. ELIZABETH GOOCH (V),
b. 29 Oct. 1727 (Boston);
d. before 1765?
m. 24 July 1744,
William Milborne.</p> <p>2. JOSEPH GOOCH (V),
b. 27 Nov. 1728;
bapt. 1 Dec. 1728;
d. 1811.
m. Angellet —.
Issue:</p> <p>Born before 1757. { 1. MARY GOOCH (VI),
m. Philip Sylvester.
2. JOSEPH GOOCH (VI).*
3. JOHN GOOCH (VI).**
4. ELIZABETH GOOCH (VI).
5. WILLIAM GOOCH (VI).†
6. THOMAS GOOCH (VI).
(See next column)</p> <p>Born after 1757. { 7. JAMES GOOCH (VI).**
(See next column)
8. SAMUEL GOOCH (VI).‡
9. SUSANNA GOOCH (VI).
10. ZERULIAH GOOCH (VI)‡?</p> <p>3. JOHN GOOCH (V), ,
bapt. 19 Aug. 1733.</p> <p>4. MARY GOOCH (V),
b. 30 Sept. 1734;
bapt. 6 Oct. 1734;
m. 1. Josiah Brown.
Issue:
Mary Gooch Brown,
b. before 1765.
m. 2. Levi Rouncival,
of Bristol, R. I.</p> <p>5. SARAH GOOCH (V),
b. 1. Dec. 1735;
bapt. 2 Dec. 1735.</p> <p>6. JOHN GOOCH (V),
b. 14 April 1737;
bapt. 17 April 1737;
d. 1783 or 1784;
m. int. 16 Aug. 1770,
Sarah Weaver.</p> <p>7. KATHERINE GOOCH (V),
b. 1738?
d. before 28 July 1768;
m. 15 Jan. 1765 (28 yrs.),
Edward Lyde.
Issue:
Katherine Lyde,
b. 23 Oct. 1765;
d. 14 May 1766.</p> | <p>6. THOMAS GOOCH (VI),
b. after 1757;
d. "90 yrs. old";
m. 1. —.
Issue:</p> <p>1. Thomas Gooch (VII),
b. 1802;
res. Randolph, 1849;
m. 1. —.
1. William Gooch (VIII),
b. (Randolph);
d. (living, 1852);
2. Mary Gooch (VIII),
b. (Randolph).</p> <p>2. Samuel Gooch (VII),
b. 25 Dec. 1804;
d. 22 Sept. 1839;
m. 1. Lucy Phillips.
Issue:
1. Lucy M. Gooch (VIII),
b. 12 May 1828;
m. 2. 9 April 1835,
Eunice B. Hovey.
Issue:
2. Samuel H. Gooch
(VIII),
b. 6 Feb. 1837.
Twins { 3. James Ferdinand
Gooch (VIII),
b. 6 Feb. 1837
3. Francis Gooch (VII),
b. —
res. Quincy, 1833; Ran-
dolph, 1844;
m. Hannah Hunt.</p> <p>7. JAMES GOOCH (VI),
b. after 1757;
d. 23 Sept. 1808;
m. 15 Jan. 1782, Mary Davenport
(Stoughton).
Issue:</p> | <p>1. Thomas Gooch (VII),
b. 1783;
d. in war of 1812;
m. 28 Dec. 1806,
Sally Loring.
Issue: (Table XII—C).</p> <p>2. Mary Gooch (VII),
b. 5 Feb. 1784
(Stoughton);
d. 22 Oct. 1864
(Milton);
m. 30 Nov. 1817,
Whiting Vose.
Issue: (Table XII—D).</p> <p>3. Hannah Gooch (VII),
b. —
d. (Watertown, Mass.)
m. 24 Oct. 1806.
Eldad Brown.
Issue: (Table XII—D).</p> <p>4. James Gooch (VII),
b. 16 Jan. 1790;
d. 30 Mar. 1829;
m. 19 Feb. 1815, Sarah
Dexter, she b. 13 Oct.
1797; d. 1 Jan. 1886,
(Lapeer, Mich.).
Issue: (Table XII—E).</p> <p>5. Abigail Gooch (VII),
b. 15 May 1794;
d. 10 June 1877
(Easton, Mass.);
m. 1. 28 Dec. 1809,
Calvin Howe.
m. 2. 1822, William
Reed.</p> <p>6. Samuel D. Gooch (VII)
b. 1795;
d. 1 Sept. 1860;
m. 27 Jan. 1820, Jane
Greenleaf Wilcutt.</p> <p>7. John Gooch (VII),
b. 7 Oct. 1797 (Boston);
d. 8 July 1876 (San
Leandro, Alameda
Co., Cal.).
m. 1. 20 May 1821,
Catherine Wright
(Concord, Mass.)
m. 2. Anna M. Mercer of
Concord, Mass.
Issue: Table XII—F.</p> |
|--|--|--|

* In Capt. Seth Turner's Company of Minute Men, South Precinct of Braintree, 19 April 1775. Col. Lincoln's Regiment.

** In Capt. Eliphalet Sawin's Company, Col. Joseph Palmer's Regiment, 4 Mar. 1776—15 days' service.

† In Capt. John Haskin's Company 1773—among men raised for 3 yrs. service, 1780.

‡ Stoughton, 1795.



In Table XII—B, under “Samuel Gooch (VII),” delete “m. 9 April 1835,
Eunice B. Hovey. *Issue:*”.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XII—C

Descendants of Thomas Gooch (VII) and Sally Loring

[Line: John (I) ; James (II), (III) ; Joseph (IV), (V) ; James (VI) ; Thomas (VII).]

- | | | |
|---|---|---|
| <p>1. <i>Thomas Gooch</i> (VIII),
 b. 27 Mar. 1807;
 d. 18 April 1869; m. 1. 24 Dec. 1835,
 Lydia Capen Roulstone (dau. Col.
 John Roulstone, Boston), N. Y.
 Issue:
 1. Thomas Roulstone Gooch (IX),
 b. 14 Oct. 1836;
 d. 19 Oct. 1876 (Dorchester).
 2. John C. Gooch (IX),
 b. 8 Mar. 1839; d. 15 June 1840.
 3. Dewitt Roulstone Gooch (IX),
 b. 17 Sept. 1841; res. 1893,
 Belleflower, Ill.; m. 14 Feb.
 1864, Rosetta Rothwell, of
 Delavan, Tazewell Co., Ill.
 Issue:
 1. Arthur F. Gooch (X),
 b. 27 Nov. 1864; res.
 1893, Omaha, Neb.; m.
 10 June 1888, Emmaretta
 Griswold, at Henry, Ill.
 Issue:
 1. Arthur Gooch (XI).
 2. Dewitt R. Gooch (X),
 b. 22 Oct. 1866;
 res. 1893, Belleflower;
 m. June 1889, Libbie M.
 Horr, at Henry, Ill.
 Issue:
 1. Olive M. Gooch (XI).
 3. Oliver C. Gooch (X),
 b. 17 Aug. 1868;
 res. 1893, Belleflower;
 m. 10 June 1891,
 Ethel M. Kelley.
 4. Maude C. Gooch (X),
 b. 14 Mar. 1871;
 res. Independence, Ia.
 m. 29 Dec. 1889,
 Alonzo Phillips, of
 Green Valley, Ill.
 Issue: 1. Rose Elizabeth,
 b. 8 Oct. 1890.
 2. Lillian M.,
 b. 20 Mar. 1892.
 4. Caroline Fannie Gooch (IX),
 b. 19 July 1846;
 res. Delavan, Ill.
 m. 2. 1852, (Mrs.) Elizabeth Noyes;
 res. Brooklyn, N. Y.
 Issue:
 5. Charles Allen Gooch (IX),
 b. 1853; d. 1858.
 6. Camille D. Gooch (IX),
 b. 27 April 1855;
 res. Brooklyn, N. Y.</p> | <p>2. <i>James C. Gooch</i>
 (VIII),
 b. 29 Mar. 1808;
 d. 17 April 1891
 (Footeville, Wis.);
 m. 1. 7 Mar. 1836, Maria T. Stockbridge
 (Hanover, Mass.); d. 10 Oct. 1852.
 Issue:
 1. Helen M. Gooch (IX),
 b. 7 Dec. 1836; res. Footeville;
 m. 28 Sept. 1856,
 Jehiel T. Silverthorn.
 Issue: five children.
 2. James Albert Gooch (IX),
 b. 10 Aug. 1840; res. Denver, Col.
 m. 27 Jan. 1878,
 Nannie E. Temple.
 Issue: one son.
 3. Francis Gooch (IX),
 b. 16 Feb., d. 24 Sept. 1842.
 4. Frederick Gooch (IX),
 b. 29 Dec. 1843;
 res. Rollinsville, Col.;
 m. 8 Mar. 1870, Olive Rollins.
 Issue: three sons, one daughter.
 5. George M. Gooch (IX),
 b. 16 Aug. 1845; res. Footeville;
 m. 25 Dec. 1869,
 Sarah Silverthorn (Center, Wis.).
 Issue: two sons.
 6. Emma Gooch (IX),
 b. 4 Nov. 1847; res. after 1852, with
 her aunt, Mrs. Caroline White,
 Laughlin, Mass.
 7. Charles Gooch (IX),
 b. 26 Nov. 1849; res. Ouray, Col.;
 m. 31 Dec. 1886,
 Lulu Weeks, at Canton City, Col.
 Issue: two sons, two daughters.
 8. Henry T. Gooch (IX),
 b. 22 Sept. 1852;
 res. San Francisco, Cal.
 m. 18 Dec. 1876,
 Mary Cox, of Plymouth, Wis.
 Issue: one son, one daughter.
 m. 2. 10 Oct. 1853, Catherine Burnett
 (Belvidere, Wis.); d. 24 Dec. 1891.
 Issue:
 9. Arthur L. Gooch (IX),
 b. 20 Aug. 1854; res. Footeville.
 m. 22 Feb. 1892,
 Louisa Wright (Center, Wis.).
 10. T. Dewitt Gooch (IX),
 b. 13 Sept. 1859;
 res. San Francisco, Cal.
 11. Jennie L. Gooch (IX),
 b. 30 Sept. 1867; d. 22 Sept. 1868.</p> | <p>3. <i>Samuel G. Gooch</i>
 (VIII),
 b. 1810; d. 4 July 1861.
 Issue: none.</p> |
|---|---|---|

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XII—D

Descendants of Mary Gooch (VII) and Whiting Vose

Descendants of Hannah Gooch (VII) and Eldad Brown

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); Joseph (IV); Joseph (V); James (VI).]

1. James Whiting Vose,
b. 21 Oct. 1818 (Milton, Mass.);
(Vose Piano Company).
d.
m. 11 Sept. 1847, Almira Howe
(Charlestown, Mass.).
Issue:
 1. Francis Childs Vose,
b. 29 July 1848.
 2. Irving Bond Vose,
b. 13 May 1850.
 3. Willard Atherton Vose,
b. 20 Nov. 1851.
 4. Julien Wallenstein Vose,
b. 5 Oct. 1860.
 5. Francis Howe Vose,
b. 24 May 1862.
2. George Vose,
b. 15 May 1820;
d. 27 May 1887;
m. 1. 20 June 1844,
Anna C. Campbell.
Issue:
 1. George W. Vose,
b. about 1846;
d. about 1851.
 2. 30 April 1849,
Abigail Tucker.
- Issue:
 2. Fannie L. Vose,
b. 27 April 1851.
 3. Prescott H. Vose,
b. 3 Sept. 1856.
3. Mary Elizabeth Vose,
b. 6 Jan. 1824;
d. 4 Feb. 1895 (Milton).
unm.

Much interested in the family
history, she supplied many data
for this record.

1. Eldad Brown,
d. (New Orleans).
2. Henry Brown,
d. (in the West).
m.
Issue:
 - Lucretia Brown,
m. Charles Stimson.
 - Other children.
3. David Brown,
d. in infancy.
4. Emily Brown.
d. in childhood.
5. Emily Brown,
d. in youth.
6. Edward Brown,
m. Nancy Kennard (Watertown).
7. Mary Ann Brown,
b.
d. (Lakeville, Mass.).
m. Jeremiah Hersey.
Issue:
 1. Emily Hersey,
m. C. S. Phinney (Charlestown).
 2. Anna Hersey,
unm. (Fall River).
8. Frances C. Brown,
m. — Colburn, of Lincoln, Mass.
9. Harriet G. Brown,
b. about 1815;
d. 19 Dec. 1835;
unm.
10. George Brown,
d. a young man.
11. Jane Augusta Brown,
b. 26 Oct. 1825;
m. 25 Sept. 1853,
James Tenney Blaisdell,
he b. 1 July 1830.
Issue:
 1. Emily Augusta Blaisdell,
b. 5 Oct. 1855;
res. West Newton, Mass.
 2. James Lewis Blaisdell,
b. 20 Dec. 1859;
res. West Newton, 1893.
12. Charles Edwin Brown,
m.
Issue: son.

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XII—E

Descendants of James Gooch (VII) and Sarah Dexter

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); Joseph (IV); Joseph (V); James (VI); James (VII).]

- | | |
|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Sarah Ann Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 19 Jan. 1816;
res. Seattle, Wash.
m. (Rev.) David J. Pearce. 2. <i>Abigail Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 22 Sept. 1818;
d. Dec. 1821. 3. <i>John Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 29 May 1820;
d. 21 Jan. 1861 (Andover, Mass.)
m. 6 Dec. 1842,
Abigail Caroline Stevens.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. John Franklin Gooch (IX),
b. 11 June 1844 (Cambridge,
Mass.);
res. Boston (Brighton), 1893;
unm. 2. Emma Isadora Gooch (IX),
b. 16 Jan. 1849 (Cambridge);
res. Boston (Brighton), 1893;
m. 26 Aug. 1871,
Charles W. Pierce. 3. Mary Lizzie Gooch (IX),
b. 10 Sept. 1860 (Andover,
Mass.);
m. 3 Dec. 1891;
George Edwin Brock.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Newhall Brock. 4. <i>Abigail Gooch</i> (VIII)
b. 27 April 1822;
d. 20 Mar. 1860. 5. <i>Mary Jane Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 29 Feb. 1824;
d. in infancy. 6. <i>Mary Jane Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 26 July 1826;
d. 23 May 1862;
m. 25 Dec. 1844,
Harrison Poole, of West Bridge-
water; he b. 8 May 1816 (Easton,
Mass.); d. 6 Aug. 1869 (Easton,
Mass.).
Issue: 7. <i>James Henry Gooch</i> (VIII),
b. 24 Sept. 1824;
d. 9 Nov. 1885 (Anaheim, Cal.).
unm. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Mary Frances Poole,
b. 3 Nov. 1845 (Easton);
res. New Bedford, Mass., 1893.
m. 11 May 1865, John Davis, of South
Dartmouth, Mass.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Harrison Poole Davis,
b. 23 Dec. 1869; d. 17 Dec. 1870. 2. Everett Francis Davis,
b. 25 Mar. 1873. 3. Frank Harrison Davis,
b. 4 April 1874;
d. 26 April 1882. 4. Clinton Maxfield Davis,
b. 23 Mar. 1865. 2. Everett E. Poole,
b. 3 Dec. 1847;
m. 23 Dec. 1872,
Addie F. Ripley, at North Easton.
Issue: none. 3. Myron Augustus Poole,
b. 16 June 1851 (Easton);
res. Lynn, Mass., 1893;
m. 25 Dec. 1876,
Frances Marinda Clark, at Dixmont,
Me.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Marian Bryant Poole,
b. 24 Feb. 1878 (Lynn); 2. Harrison Clark Poole,
b. 18 Feb. 1880 (Lynn);
d. 6 Sept. 1880. 3. Myron Athol Poole,
b. 11 Nov. 1882 (Lynn). 4. Hazel Gooch Poole,
b. 4 Aug. 1887. 4. Jennie Louise Poole,
b. 29 Nov. 1858 (West Bridgewater);
res. New Bedford, 1893;
m. 16 July 1885,
George W. Howland.
Issue:
 <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Myron Poole Howland,
b. 19 April 1886. 2. Roy Brownell Howland,
b. 28 April 1891;
d. 18 May 1894. 3. George Washington Howland,
b. 25 Oct. 1894. |
|---|--|

GOOCH GENEALOGY IN NEW ENGLAND

TABLE XII—F

Descendants of John Gooch (VII) and 1. Catherine Wright*; 2. Anna M. Mercer†

[Line: John (I); James (II); James (III); Joseph (IV); Joseph (V); James (VI); John (VII).]

1. **Catherine A. Gooch* (VIII),
b. 10 Feb. 1822
(Concord, Mass.).
2. †*John Gooch* (VIII),
b. 6 Aug. 1824 (Concord);
d. about 1850 (?) on the Plains
en route to Utah;
m. —.
Issue:
1. John Gooch (IX),
b.
res. Richmond, Cache Co.,
Utah.
2. Charles Gooch (IX),
b.
res. Dillon, Montana.
3. *William Henry Gooch* (VIII),
b. 24 Jan. 1828 (Concord);
d. 28 Nov. 1870 (bur. Red Bluff,
Tehama Co., Cal.).
4. *Andrew Jackson Gooch* (VIII),
b. 14 Aug. 1829 (Concord);
res., 1893, San Leandro, Alameda
Co., Cal.
m. 12 April 1871,
C. Annie Boatman, of Red
Bluff, Cal.
Issue:
1. Annie Gooch (IX),
b. 20 June 1872;
m. 11 Dec. 1889,
George P. Thomas, M.D.
2. G. A. J. Gooch (IX),
b. 5 Feb. 1874.
3. Eva Mabel Gooch (IX),
b. 14 April 1876.
4. Lillie May Gooch (IX),
b. 22 Feb. 1878.
5. Henry William Gooch (IX),
b. 5 Feb. 1880.
6. Edwin Avis Gooch (IX),
b. 3 Aug. 1885.
7. Violet Hortense Gooch (IX),
b. 26 June 1887.
5. *Caroline Augusta Gooch* (VIII),
b. 28 May 1831 (Concord);
d. 20 Aug. 1893 (Red Bluff, Tehama Co.,
Cal.);
m. 6 Oct. 1850, George Cootland Bullard,
he b. 27 Jan. 1826 (Worcester, Mass.).
Issue:
1. Ella M. Bullard,
b. Mar. 1851;
d. 14 Feb. 1853 (Waltham, Mass.).
2. Emma G. Bullard,
b. 28 April 1853 (Waltham, Mass.);
res., 1893, Red Bluff, Tahama Co.,
Cal.;
m. George W. Tolley.
3. Mary Bullard,
b. 6 Aug. 1854 (Brighton);
d. 14 July 1859 (South Boston).
4. Charles Jackson Bullard,
b. 23 July 1856 (Brighton);
res., 1893, Boise, Idaho;
m.
5. James Bullard,
b. 23 July 1859; d. at birth (South
Boston).
6. A son, b., d. 22 Feb. 1863.
7. George H. Bullard,
b., d. 13 Jan. 1865 (So. Boston).
8. Carrie Eleanor Bullard,
b. 21 Nov. 1866 (Reed's Creek,
Tehama Co., Cal.);
res., 1893, Sisson, Siskiyou Co., Cal.;
m. Hugh W. Brearcliff.
9. Anna Mercer Bullard,
b. 22 June 1870;
res., 1893, Red Bluff, Tahama Co.;
school teacher, Siskiyou Co.
6. *Thomas J. Gooch* (VIII),
b. 5 April 1834; died.
7. *Charles James Gooch* (VIII),
b. 30 Mar. 1836 (Concord, Mass.);
res., 1893, Lookout, Modoc Co., Cal.;
m. 5 June 1865, Almira Brown (Parksville,
Shasta Co., Cal.).
Issue:
1. Charles James Gooch (IX),
b. 23 Nov. 1866;
res., 1893, Lookout, Modoc Co., Cal.
2. Ida Etta Gooch (IX),
b. 26 Dec. 1871;
res. 1893, Mill Valley, Marin Co., Cal.;
m. Andrew McGuire.

THE VARIANT GOUGE IN NEW ENGLAND

In the early colonial days, the Gooch name was borne in the variant forms Gouge and Gutch by a few individuals having no immediate connection, so far as is known, with the line of John Gooch of Maine.

The probate records of Essex County, Massachusetts, mention a William Goog (also named Gouge) as of Lynn, and his widow and three small children are mentioned in 1645/6. A generation later, Edward Gouge is named as a tax-payer in Boston in 1688 and 1691, overseer of the poor and constable in 1691, and warden of King's Chapel in 1691/2. Of him, John Dunton, who was in Boston in 1685, says "Mr. Gouge, a linen draper from London, was a son of the charitable Divine of that name."⁷⁷ "He is owner of a deal of wit; his brain is a quiver of smart jests. He pretends to live a bachelor, but is no enemy to a pretty woman. He is High Church, yet so great a lover of his father's 'Christian Directions' that he bought two hundred of me to give away, that he might, as he used to say, 'make the Bostonians godly'."⁷⁸ Apparently he did not remain a bachelor long after 1685; for there is the record of the birth of another Edward Gouge, son of Edward Gouge and Martha Staples, born 25 April 1689; and, in 1694, Frances, wife of Edward Gouge, released her dower in a mortgage deed. He died on 24 Jan. 1704, aged 57 yrs. Frances, his widow, is mentioned as late as 1710.

Balden (Baldwin) Gouge was a contemporary—a tax-payer in Boston in 1691 and an inhabitant in 1695. "Mr. Gouge" died or was buried on 11 April 1702.

In the next generation appears Thomas Gouge Painter an Stainer (perhaps son of Edward Gouge or Baldwin Gouge) who married Elizabeth Norwell (Nowell), 14 Feb. 1721/2: intention, 27 Dec. 1721, and had two sons—Thomas Gouge, Block-maker, and Edward Gouge, Painter and Stainer. Moses Gouge, Lighterman, may also have been his son. The last had children in whose names the spelling of the name changes to Gouch, Goouch, Gooch. It may be surmised that this line derived, as did the Edward Gouge first mentioned, from the distinguished divine of that name; but later descendants spelled the name as Gooch.

Relationships known and provisional are shown in the following scheme:

⁷⁷ Rev. Thomas Gouge, son of Dr. William Gouge, see p. 32.

⁷⁸ Drake's History of Boston, pp. 464, 467, 471.

THE GOUGE NAME

REPRESENTATIVES OF THE GOUGE NAME IN NEW ENGLAND

William Goug (Gouge), of Lynn,
m. Ann ——.
Inventory of his estate, in 1645, mentions
three children.

<p>Edward Gouge, b. about 1647 ? d. or bur. 24 Jan. 1704, aged 57 yrs. (Boston). m. 1. Martha Staples, Issue: John Gouge, d. 22 Jan. 1697. m. 2. Francis —; she living, 1710.</p>	<p>Balden (Baldwin) Gouge, res. Boston, 1691, 1695; d. "Mr. Gouge" d. or bur. 11 April 1702.</p>
---	--

Thomas Gouge (Painter and Stainer, Boston),
m. 14 Feb. 1721, Elizabeth Nowell.

<p>Moses Gouge, m. 28 Feb. 1723; int. 8 Feb. 1723, Joanna Day.</p>	<p>Francis Gouge, b. 5 June 1723.</p>	<p>Thomas Gouge, (Blockmaker, Boston, later Middletown, Hartford Co.), 1752, 1757.</p>	<p>Edward Gouge, (Painter and Stainer, Boston), b. 6 May 1726, m. 1. 11 June 1751, Sarah Flood (Flagg); she bur. 2 Jan. 1754. Issue: Sarah Gouch, b. 5 Nov. 1751, bapt. 12 Jan. 1752. m. 25 June 1774, Thomas Meadows. m. 2. 11 June 1755,, Rebecca Walton.</p>	<p>Francis Gouge, b. 15 June 1735.</p>
<p>Sarah Gouch, m. int. 27 May 1765, John Dinsdell.</p>	<p>Moses Gooch, m. int. 22 June 1766, Anne Oax. [He "in Col. Wigglesworth's Battal. Capt. Howe's Compa.," 24 Mar. 1777.]</p>	<p>Joanna Gooch, m. int. 27 Nov. 1766, Francis Fyers.</p>	<p>John Day Gooch, m. int. 12 Nov. 1774, Sarah Davis.</p>	<p>Patience Gooch, m. int. 17 July 1774; m. 11 Aug. 1774, Benjamin Flagg.</p>

Alfred Gooch (Holliston, Mass.),
m. Martha ——.
d. —; mentioned in his will probated 1883, are

<p>Moses D. Gooch, of Alton, N. H.</p>	<p>John M. Gooch, of New Durham, N. H.</p>	<p>Almira Berry, Ichabod Berry, residuary legatees. Zenello Berry,</p>
--	--	--

Ann M. Gooch,
Henry F. Gooch,
Josie Gooch, of Alton, N. H.
Wilbur Gooch,
Sarah M. Gooch.

Robert Gutch, first settler of Bath (1660) received from the Indians—Robert Hood (Robin Hood) alias Rawmeagan Tewamquin, Wesomonaseve, Seawque, Abumheenen—"land on Kenebecke River over against Tuessicke"; had been admitted to the church in Salem on the 21st of March 1641 and made a freeman in 1642; served on a jury of trials at Casco in 1666; was minister of a church (probably Presbyterian) on Arrowsic Island; was drowned in crossing the Kenebec River in 1679. He had a son John Gutch and a daughter Sarah Elkins who had a son Thomas Elkins. (See Maine Hist. Soc. vols. vii, 193-4, 224; ix, 112.)

INDEX

INDEX OF NAMES IN PART I

- Aeldgyth, dau. of Aelfgar, gr. dau. of Leofric and "the Lady Godiva," 13.
- Angharad, dau. of Nest, mother of Giraldus Cambrensis, 12.
- Angharad, princess, dau. of Maredudd ab Owain, 11, 12, 15.
- Avranches, Hugh d', earl of Chester, 14, 18, 21, 34;
Richard d', 3, 5, 34;
viscounts of, 3.
- Bayeux Tapestry, 7, 8.
- Belleme, Mabel de, 7, 21;
Robert de, 21, 22.
- Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, 11, 12, 13, 14;
line of Powys, descendants, 15, 36, 37;
maternal ancestry, 15.
- Cadwgan ap Bleddyn, 14, 21, 22, 23.
- Carew (Careu, kerreu), lordship, family, 12.
- Castell Gwys, 10, 12; Castellum Wiz, 10;
Castle Guise, Wiston, 9.
- Cynfyn ab Gwerstan, 11, 12, 13, 20, 21.
- Cunedda (Gwledig), and descendants, 15, 16, 17.
- Dinas Brân, 15.
- Eleanor Goch, 18.
- Gerald of Windsor, 22, 23.
- Gerlotte de Blois, 2.
- Giso (Wiso, Wizo), 9.
- Goch, Eleanor, 18; David, 29; Gervase, 18, 27; Gwilym, 3, 18; Hugh, 18; Iorwerth ap Bleddyn, Lord of Powys, 18, 20, 40; Iorwerth ap Maredudd, 8, 19, 20; Matthew, 29, 30, 41, 42; the line of succession—Geoffrey Goch, John Goch, Robert Goche (Gooche), Barnabe Googe (Goodge, Gouch, Goghe, Goche), Matthew Goche (Gooche), Barnabe Goche (Gooche) and his "next of kin" John Goche (Gooch)—30, 42, 43.
Owain, 13, 18; other variants, 38, 39.
- Goche (Gooch), of Lincolnshire, 42.
- Gooch, baronets, 20; family of Essex (arms), 20; of Lincolnshire, 30, 42; of Middlesex (arms), 20; of Norfolk (arms), 20; of Suffolk (arms), 20; occurrence and variants of the name, 1, 2, 6.
- Googe, Gouge, Gough, families and arms, 31, 32;
- Gouge, Edward (Boston), 32; Thomas, 32; William, 31, 32.
- Gouis, Alured, 5, 35; Richard, 6, 35; William de (Guillaume), Sire de, 5, 10, 35; his descendants, 35.
- Gouviz (Gouvix, Gouvis), chevaliers, sires, seigneurs, 4, 5; 'cil de Govis,' 4; l'Eglise de Gouvix', 4.
- Goz (Guz), family in Normandy, 2, 3, 4; in Britain, 5, 6; significance of the name, 2, 3.
Amfrid Goz, 3, 34; Ansfrid Goz, 3, 34; Guillaume Gois (William de Gouis), 4, 5, 9, 10, 35; Richard Goz (Guz, Gois), 3, 5, 34;
Turstain Goz, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 13, 34.
Umfrid le Goz, 3, 5, 7, 34.
- Griffin ap Gervase Goch, 28, 38.
- Gruffydd ap Cynan, 21.
ap Llywelyn, 11, 13.
Maelor I, 14, 18, 36.
Maelor II, 15, 36.
- Guiz, Andrew de, 5, 34; Ralph (Raoul), 5, 34; Robert de, 5, 34.
- Guise, Castle, 9, 10, 12; family of Elmore, 9; Sir Philip, 9.
- Gyse, Anselm de, 9; Castle, 9, 10, 12; Nicholas de, 9; Sir William, 9, 10.
- Gwys, Castell, 9, 10.
- Gwiss (or Wise), William, 9.
- Gwladys, dau. of Rhiwallon, wife of Rhys ap Tewdr, 12, 13.
- Gwenwemwyn, 15, 18, 36.
- Harold, son of Godwin, 11, 13.
- Henry I, 22; Henry II, 26; Henry III, 28; Henry V, 29; Henry VI, 29; Henry VII, 13, 18.
- Henry fitz Henry, 22.
- Hiemes, viscounts of, 2, 3, 6.
- Hrolf (Rollo), 2, 7; Hrolf Turstain, 2, 7, 34, and his line to Barnabe Goche (Gooch) and his brother, "next of kin," John (Goche) Gooch, 33.

- Hugh (Goch ?), earl of Chester, 14, 18, 21, 34.
- Humphrey de Tilleul (Umfrid le Goz), 3, 7.
- Hywel Dda, 16, 17.
- Ingelric, 24, 25.
- Iorwerth (Goch) ap Bleddyn, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 28, 29; his descendants, 40.
- Iorwerth (Goch) ap Maredudd, 18, 22; his descendants, 38; lords of Sutton, 19; variants of the surname Goch, 19.
- Iwerydd (Judith ?), dau. of "Cynfyn," half-sister of Bleddyn, gr. grandmother of Owain Gwynedd, 13, 18, 34.
- John, King of England, 4, 27.
- Judith de Mantanolier, 2, 34.
- "Latimarius," office hereditary in the line of Bleddyn, 14; Iorwerth ap Maredudd (Gervase Goch), 19; Madoc ap Gervase Goch, 19, 38; Wrenoc (Goronwy, de Powys), 27.
- Llywelyn ap Seissyl, 11, 13.
ap Iorwerth, 18, 28.
ap Gruddydd, 15, 18.
- Madoc ap Gervase Goch, 19, 29, 38.
ap Griffin, 28, 38.
- Madog ap Maredudd, 14, 18.
- Maelgwn Gwynedd, 15.
- Manley, Matilda (Maude) de, 22, 29, 40.
Roger (Richard) de, 22, 29, 40.
- Maredudd ap Bleddyn, 14, 21, 36.
ab Owain ab Hywel Dda, 11.
- Matilda (Maud), dau. of Ingelric, 24, 25.
- Nest, granddaughter of Rhiwallon, dau. of Gwladys and Rhys ap Tewdr, 12; descendants, 12; the "Helen of Wales," 22.
- Owain ap Cadwgan, 14, 22, 36.
ap Hywel Dda, 11, 17.
Cyfeiliog, 15, 18, 19, 36.
Glyndwr, 15, 18.
Goch, 13, 18.
- Peverel, family, 24.
Hamo (Haman), 23, 25;
Payne, 23, 25.
William, of Nottingham, 24, 25.
of Dover, 23, 25, 26.
nephew, 25, 26.
- Powys, the line of, and the surname Goch, 18;
"Lord of Powys" (Iorwerth ap Bleddyn), 18, 22, 23, 29;
Ionas de, 23, 25, 27, 28, 40;
Ionas de (ap Goronwy), 28, 40;
Meuric de, 26, 27, 28, 40;
Roger de, 23, 25, 27, 29, 40;
Roger (Fychan) de, 28, 40;
Wennon (Gwên) de, 27, 40;
Werenoc (Wrenoc, Goronwy) de, 'latimer,' 27, 28, 40;
Wian de, 27, 40.
- Ranulph (Wrenoc, Goronwy), 25.
- Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn, 11, 12, 13, 34.
- Rhodri Mawr (the Great), ancestry and descendants, 11, 15, 16, 17.
- Rhuddlan, Robert of, 5, 6, 34.
- Rhys Sais, 23, 25, 28;
ap Tewdr ('Riset of Wales') 6, 13, 22.
- Richard I, King of England, 27.
- Rögnwald, 2.
- Rollo (Hrolf), 2, 9.
- Strata, Marcella Abbey, 15.
- Sutton, lordship of, 19;
lords of, 38.
- Turstain Goz*, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 21.
ancestry and descendants, Table I, 34.
- Turstin Fitz Rolf, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13.
- Tosteins filz Rou le Blanc, 7, 13.
- Turstinus filius Rollonis, 7.
- Turstinnus Ruffus, 7.
- Tuder ap Rhys Sais, 23, 24.
- Tudor Trevor, 28.
- Valle Crucis Abbey, 14.
- Whittington, the lordship of, 24.
- William, the Conqueror, 2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 13, 14, 18, 24, 25.
- William Rufus, 3, 18.
- William Wise (or Gwiss), 9, 10.
- Wiston (Castle Guise, Castell Gwys), 9, 10, 12.
- Wizo (Giso), 9, 10.
Henry fitz, 9, 10.
Philip fitz, 9, 10.
Walter fitz, (Walterus filius Witsonis), 9, 10.
- Wizo Flandrensis, 10.

INDEX OF NAMES IN PART II

[Names in parentheses are maiden surnames of persons listed under surnames of marriage.]

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>ADAMS,
 Samuel, 103.</p> <p>AGERSON,
 Fitz Landwick, 80, 84.
 Sarah Elizabeth (Gooch), 80, 84.</p> <p>ALLEN,
 Jeremiah, 103.</p> <p>AMES,
 Oakes, (Hon.), 79.
 Oliver, (Gov.), 79.</p> <p>ANDERSON,
 Frank, 98.
 Frank, 98.
 Isabella (Gooch), 98.
 May, 98.</p> <p>ANGELLET —, 125, 128.</p> <p>APTHORP,
 George Henry, 104.</p> <p>ARBUCKLE,
 Agnes, 83.</p> <p>AUSTIN,
 Elizabeth, 68.
 Elizabeth (Gooch), 68, 70.
 Samuel, 68, 70.</p> <p>BAILEY,
 Anna (Gooch), 98.
 William, 98.</p> <p>BAKER, —, 95.</p> <p>BARKER,
 Benjamin, 121.
 Elizabeth, 121.
 Samuel P., 121, see pl. facing 100.
 Samuel P., 121.</p> <p>BARNEY,
 Charles, 85.
 Edward Eugene, 116, 119.
 Emma Jane, 81, 85.
 Eugene Judson, 116, 119.
 Margaret Caroline (Gooch), 116, 119.
 Ruby (Merithen), 85.</p> <p>BEAN,
 Aaron, 114, 120.
 Aaron Heywood, 114, 120.
 Alice Quincy, 120.</p> | <p>Anna Maria, 120.
Caroline, 120.
Charles Aaron, 120.
Edith Bigelow, 120.
Elizabeth Clement, 120.
Francis Heywood, 120.
Frederick Raymond, 121.
George Hubbard, 120.
Gertrude D. (Spurrel), 121.
Helen Heywood, 121.
Henry Sumner, 120.
Maria T. (Rutherford), 120.
Mary (Bullard), 120.
Mary Heywood, 121.
Robert Heywood, 120.
Ruth Elliot, 121.
Sarah (Gooch), 120.
Stephen, 103.
Susan Harris, 120.
Stuart Spurrel, 121.
Walter Raymond, 120.
William, 120.
William Aaron, 120.
William Gooch, 120.</p> <p>BELL,
 Josie, 95.</p> <p>BICKFORD,
 Georgianna, 93.</p> <p>BILLINGS,
 John, 120.</p> <p>BLACK,
 Daniel, 65.</p> <p>BLAISDELL,
 Emily Augusta, 132.
 James Lewis, 132.
 James Tenney, 132.
 Jane Augusta (Brown), 132.</p> <p>BLANCHARD,
 Caroline, 83.
 Jno., 75.
 Joseph, 83.
 Mary, 75.
 Susanna, 75.</p> |
|--|--|

- BOATMAN,
C. Annie, 129, 134.
- BOOTHBAY,
Elizabeth, 68, 71, 79;
descendants, 79-89.
- BOOTHBY,
Abigail, 93.
Alden, 93.
Apphia, 93.
Charles, 93.
Eliza Helen, 98.
Jane (Gooch), 93.
Joshua, 93.
Samuel, 93.
- BOSTON,
Abigail, 80, 83.
Abigail Welman, 84.
Almedia (Gooch), 80, 84.
Hannah (Gooch), 80, 84.
Ida, 95.
James, 80, 84.
James, 83.
Thomas (Col.), 83.
- BREARCLIFF,
Carrie Eleanor (Bullard), 134.
Hugh, W., 134.
- BROCK,
George Edwin, 133.
Mary Lizzie (Gooch), 133.
Newhall, 133.
- BROWN,
Addie, 95.
Almira, 129, 134.
Charles Edwin, 132.
David, 132.
Edward, 132.
Eldad, 128, 130; descendants, 132.
Eldad, 132.
Emily, 132.
Emily, 132.
Frances C., 132.
George, 132.
Hannah (Gooch), 128, 130; descendants,
132.
Harriet G., 132.
Henry, 132.
Jane Augusta, 132.
Josiah, 129, 130.
Lucretia, 132.
- Marcia (Gooch), 95.
Mary Ann, 132.
Mary Gooch, 106, 129, 130.
Mary, Molly (Gooch), 106, 129, 130.
Nancy (Kennard), 132.
Palmer, 95.
- BUCHANAN,
Mary, 89.
Samuel (Capt.), 89.
- BUCKMINSTER, Rev. Mr., 110.
- BULLARD,
Anna Mercer, 134.
Caroline Augusta (Gooch), 129, 134.
Carrie Eleanor, 134.
Charles Jackson, 134.
Ella M., 134.
Emma G., 134.
George Cootland, 129, 134.
George H., 134.
James, 134.
John, 120.
Mary, 120.
Mary, 134.
- BURNHAM,
Sally, 75.
- BUTLAND,
Dorothy (Gooch), 93.
John, 93.
- BYRAM,
Reuben Albert, 86.
- CAMPBELL,
Anna C., 132.
- CAREW, family, 50, 51.
Martha (Gooch), 51, 64, 120.
William, 51, 64, 120.
- CARTER, —, 94.
Lydia (Gooch), 94.
- CASWELL,
Henry, 104.
- CATE,
Sarah Sheafe, 110, 116, 117.
- CHALONER,
Elisha, 75.
Lydia (Gooch), 75.
- CHAMBERLAIN,
—, 97.
Clara Isbell (Gooch), 98.
- CHIATMAN,
Betsey (Gooch), 94.

- Ed., 94.
 Otho, 94.
 Serena, 94.
- CHAUNCY,
 Charles, Rev., 100.
- CHURCHILL,
 Asaph, Hon., 106.
- CLARK,
 Abraham, 80, 82.
 Asahel, Rev., 81, 84.
 Elizabeth (Gooch), 80, 82.
 Frances Marinda, 133.
 Helen M., 84.
 James H., 118.
 Olive Littlefield, 95.
 Phebe, Pierce (Gooch), 81, 84.
 Robert, 84.
 Sarah Pierce, 84.
 William Gooch, 84.
- CLEAVES,
 Annie E., 120.
- COLBURN,
 —, 132.
 Frances C. (Brown), 132.
- COLLIER,
 William, Rev., 112.
- COLMAN,
 Benjamin, Rev., 100.
- COOLIDGE,
 Ann, 114, 119.
 John, 113, 114.
 Josiah, 113, 119.
 Mary (Hastings), 113, 119.
 Sarah Gates, 113, 116, 119.
- COOK,
 Elisha, 111.
- COWELL,
 Mary, 109.
- COX,
 Mary, 131.
- CRAISTER,
 Elizabeth, 68.
- CRAWFORD,
 Juliet (Gooch), 95.
 William, 95.
- CROCKER,
 Mary, 79, 81, 84.
- CUNNINGHAM,
 Lucy Ann, 112, 116, 119.
- CURTIS,
 Chessman, 80, 83, 84.
 Letitia Esther, 83, 84.
 Prudence, Esther (Gooch), 80, 83, 84.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 84.
- CUTTS,
 Augustus, 97.
 Charles, 93.
 Lucy, 93.
 Lucy, 97.
 Mary Eliza (Gooch), 93.
 Mary Eliza (Gooch), 98.
- DAMON,
 Betsey (Gooch), 76.
 John K., 76.
- DANA,
 Ann (Coolidge), 114, 119.
 John B., 114, 119.
 Richard, 114, 119.
- DAVENPORT,
 Mary, 128, 130.
- DAVIS,
 Christina, 97.
 Clinton Maxfield, 133.
 Everett Francis, 133.
 Frank Harrison, 133.
 Harrison Poole, 133.
 John, 133.
 Mary Frances (Poole), 133.
 Sarah, 136.
- DAY,
 Joanna, 136.
- DAW,
 —, 96.
 Isabella (Gooch), 96.
- DEERING,
 Frances, 104.
 Mary, 69, 103, 104.
 Thomas, 104.
- DEMERRITTE,
 Albert Lawrence, 118.
 Arthur, 118.
 Charles J., 118.
 Frank, 118.
 Mary Lawrence (Gooch), 116, 118.
 Minnie Jewett, 118.
- DENNIS,
 Sarah A., 96.

- DERBY,
Anna, 110.
- DEXTER,
Sarah, 129, 130.
- DINSDALL,
John, 136.
- DODGE,
Frank, 93.
Sylvia (Gooch), 93.
- DONNELL,
Elizabeth, 67, 68.
Elizabeth (Gooch), 68.
Henry, 68.
- DORMAN,
Elinore, 93.
Mary Abbie (Gooch), 93.
Stephen, 93.
- DOWNE,
Anna, 103.
- DRINKWATER,
Allen, Capt., 86.
Cornelia, 81, 86.
Hannah (Gray), 86.
Louisa (Prince), 86.
Martha Ann, 86.
Theophilus, Capt., 86.
- DROWN,
Charles, 94.
Eliphalet, 94.
Melville, 94.
Merinda (Gooch), 94.
Mary (Gooch), 94.
Oliver, 94.
Orlando, 94.
Roxanna, 94.
- DYER,
Delia, 89.
- ELLERY,
Abigail, 117.
Benjamin, 110, 116, 117.
Benjamin, 117.
John, 117.
Joseph, 117.
Polly, 117.
Samuel, 117.
Sarah, 117.
Sarah (Gooch), 110, 116, 117.
William, 117.
- ELLIS,
John, 93.
Priscilla, 95.
Sarah Augusta (Gooch), 93.
- EMERSON,
Martha, widow, 80, 84.
- EMERY,
—, 96.
Benjamin Frank, 94.
John, 94.
Julia, 95.
Mary, 93.
Susan (Gooch), 94.
Sylvina, 94.
- ENDICOTT,
Gilbert, 69, 70.
Hannah (Gooch), 69, 70.
- ENGLISH,
Betsey, 97.
Emeline (Gooch), 97.
Ruth, 97.
William, 97.
William, 97.
- EPPS,
Daniel, 65.
- EVANS,
Liston, 118.
- FANEUIL,
Mary, 104.
- FAYERWEATHER,
Thomas, Esq., 126.
- FENLASON,
Deborah (Gooch), 76.
Wallace, 76.
- FIFIELD,
Ann Green (Gooch), 120.
Ebenezer Osgood, 120.
Ellen, 120.
- FLAGG,
Benjamin, 136.
Sarah, 136.
- FLOOD ?,
Sarah, 136.
- FOLSOM,
Hannah (Gooch), 75.
John D., 75.
Olive (Gooch), 75.
T. P., 75.

- FOSS,
 Hannah (Gooch), 98.
 Henry, 98.
 Henry Lincoln, 98.
 Ida, 98.
 Isabella, 98.
- FOSTER,
 Eben, 75.
 James, 75.
 Lucy (Gooch), 75.
 Molly (Gooch), 75.
- FOXCROFT,
 Thomas, Rev., 100.
- FRANKLAND,
 Sir Charles Henry (Harry), 101, 102,
 104.
- FRANKLIN,
 Benjamin, 102.
 Elizabeth (Gooch, Hubbart), 68, 102, 103.
 John, 68, 102.
 John, 102.
 Josiah, 102.
- FYERS,
 Francis, 136.
- GATES,
 Anna, 75.
- GEDNEY,
 Lucy Maria, 81, 85.
- GERRISH,
 Benjamin Gray, Rev., 104.
 Mary (Thomas), 104.
- GETCHELL,
 Asa, 110, 116, 118.
 Charles Herbert, 118.
 Clara V., 118.
 Laura A., 118.
 Mary F., 118.
 Mary Newmarch (Gooch), 110, 116, 118.
- GIBBONS,
 Rebecca, 109.
- GILMORE,
 Eveline, 79.
 Huldah (Kendrick), 79, 81, 85.
 Jonathan, Rev., 79, 81, 85.
 Joshua, 79.
 Sarah, 79, 81, 85.
- GOCHÉ, GOOCH,
 Dr. Barnabe, and the
 Lincolnshire family, 42, 47 to 55.
- GODFREY,
 Edward, 64.
- GOOCH,
 Abbie (Smith), 98.
 Abigail (V), 93.
 Abigail (VI), 80, 84.
 Abigail (VII), 129, 130.
 Abigail (VIII), 128, 133.
 Abigail Boothby, 93.
 Abigail (Boston), 80, 83.
 Abigail Caroline (Stevens), 129, 133.
 Abigail Parsons, (VII), 80, 84.
 Abigail (Riggs), 81, 85.
 Agnes (VIII), 93.
 Albert N. (IX), 96.
 Alfred L. (IX), 96.
 Alice (IX), 95.
 Alice (Larrabee), 95.
 Alice (Peabody), 98.
 Almedia (VI), 80, 84.
 Almira (Brown), 129, 134.
 Amos, 75.
 Andrew Jackson (VIII), 129, 134.
 Angellet —, 125, 128.
 Ann Green (VI), 120.
 Anna (VI), 75.
 Anna (VIII), 98.
 Anna Georgianna (VIII), 81, 85.
 Anna (Gates), 75.
 Anna M. (Mercer), 129, 130, 134.
 Annie (IX), 129, 134.
 Annie Goodale (IX), 113, 116, 119.
 Annie M. (King), 83.
 Anson (VIII), 80, 83.
 Apphia (Hobbs), 93.
 Arthur (XI), 131.
 Arthur F. (X), 131.
 Arthur L. (IX), 128, 131.
 Arthur Malcolm (IX), 116, 119.
 Arthur William (IX), 116, 118.
 Augusta (VIII), 95.
 Barnabe (1), 42.
 Barnabe (2), Dr. Goche, 42, 47 to 55.
 Barnabe (3), 42, 51 to 55.
 Bell (IX), 97.
 Benedictus, 63, 65.
 Benjamin (III), 65, 68, 70, 71, 72.
 Benjamin (IV), 68, 71, 75;
 descendants, 73 to 76.

GOOCH,

Benjamin (V), 75.
 Benjamin (V), 80, 82.
 Benjamin (VI), 75.
 Benjamin (VI), 75.
 Benjamin (VI), 81, 85.
 Benjamin (VII), 81, 85.
 Benjamin Rowe (VII), 80, 83.
 Bernice (IX), 95.
 Bertha (IX), 95.
 Bertha (Prout), 95.
 Betsey (VI), 76.
 Betsey (Peabody), 97.
 Betsey (Seavey), 76.
 Bradford (VII), 94.
 Byron (VIII), 97.
 Byron (X), 95.
 C. Annie (Boatman), 129, 134.
 Camille D. (IX), 131.
 Carl (IX), 94.
 Caroline Augusta (VIII), 129, 134.
 Caroline Fannie (IX), 128, 131.
 Caroline F. (Herrick), 80, 82.
 Carroll (IX), 95.
 Carrie (VIII), 96.
 Catherine (VI), 115, 121.
 Catherine (VII), 115, 121.
 Catherine A. (VIII), 129, 134.
 Catherine (Burnett), 128, 131.
 Catherine (Johnson), 80, 83.
 Catherine (Thomas), 81, 85.
 Catherine (Wright), 129, 130;
 descendants, 134.
 Charles (VII), 95.
 Charles (VII), 96.
 Charles (VIII), 96.
 Charles (IX), 129, 134.
 Charles Allen (IX), 131.
 Charles Austin (VII), 81, 86, 88.
 Charles Dean (VIII), 81, 85.
 Charles Gilman (IX), 116, 118.
 Charles Harvey (VIII), 80, 83.
 Charles Isaac (VIII), 98.
 Charles James (VIII), 129, 134.
 Charles James (IX), 129, 134.
 Chester William (IX), 96.
 Christina (Davis), 98.
 Clara Bell (VIII), 81, 86.
 Clara Esther (VIII), 98.

GOOCH,

Clara Isabel (VIII), 97.
 Clarinda (VII), 97.
 Cora (Prendergast), 97.
 Cornelia (Drinkwater), 81, 86.
 Cynthia (VI), 76.
 Dana Appleton (X), 116, 119.
 Daniel (VI), 76.
 Daniel (VI), 95.
 Daniel Wheelwright (VII), 79, 80, 82.
 David L. (VI), 75.
 Deborah (VI), 75.
 Deborah (VI), 76.
 Deborah (Hubbart), 114, 120.
 Deborah (Murch), 68, 71, 73, 75;
 descendants, 73 to 76.
 Dewitt Roulstone (IX), 128, 131.
 Dewitt R. (X), 131.
 Dolly —, 81, 85.
 Dora (VIII), 81, 86.
 Dorcas (Noyes), 81, 86.
 Dorothy (V), 93.
 Eben (V), 76.
 Ebenezer (VI), 76.
 Ebenezer (VI), 80, 82.
 Ebenezer (VI), 96.
 Eddie (IX), 97.
 Edith Foster (X), 116, 118.
 Edmund (VI), 75.
 Edward (VII), 81, 86.
 Edward (VIII), 95.
 Edward (VIII), 97.
 Edwin Avis (IX), 129, 134.
 Elenora (VIII), 80, 83.
 Eliphalet (VII), 97.
 Elisha Pomeroy Cutter (VII), 80, 84.
 Eliza —, 94.
 Eliza Ann, 83.
 Eliza Ann (May), 80, 83.
 Eliza Helen (Boothby), 98.
 Eliza J. (Webster), 116, 118.
 Eliza (Wormwood), 96.
 Elizabeth (II), 68, 70.
 Elizabeth (IV), 69, 100, 102, 103.
 Elizabeth (V), 80, 82.
 Elizabeth (V), 105, 116, 117.
 Elizabeth (V), 128, 130.
 Elizabeth (VI), 80, 83.
 Elizabeth (VI), 116, 117.

GOOCH,

- Elizabeth (VI), 128, 130.
 Elizabeth (VII), 81, 86.
 Elizabeth (VII), 116, 117.
 Elizabeth (X), 97.
 Elizabeth (Boothbay), 68, 71;
 descendants, 77 to 89.
 Elizabeth (Craister), 68, 101.
 Elizabeth (Hobby), 68, 100;
 descendants, 107-114, 116-119;
 portrait, facing 100.
 Elizabeth — (Noyes), 131.
 Elizabeth (Peck), 69, 99, 102, 103, 105.
 Elizabeth (Valentine), 69, 105.
 descendants, 123 to 134.
 Ella (IX), 95.
 Ellen (VIII), 81, 86.
 Ellen Coolidge (Dana), 114, 116, 119.
 Ellen Minnie (IX), 114, 116, 119.
 Emeline Maud (VII), 81, 86.
 Emma (VIII), 95.
 Emma (IX), 128, 131.
 Emma Huntington (VIII), 81, 85.
 Emma Isadora (IX), 129, 133.
 Emma Jane (Barney), 81, 85.
 Emmaetta (Griswold), 131.
 Esther (Rowe), 80, 83.
 Ethel M. (Kelley), 131.
 Eunice —, 94.
 Eunice (VII), 94.
 Eunice (VII), 97.
 Eunice (VIII), 93.
 Eunice B. (Hovey), 128, 130.
 Eunice (Wakefield), 97.
 Eva Mabel (IX), 129, 134.
 Frances (II), 68.
 Frances (VII), 94.
 Frances (Safford), 110, 116, 118.
 Francis (VII), 93.
 Francis (VII), 128, 130.
 Francis (IX), 128, 131.
 Frank (VIII), 93.
 Frank (VIII), 97.
 Frank Austin (IX), 113, 116, 119.
 Frank Herman (VIII), 80, 83.
 Fred Burton (VIII), 80, 83.
 Frederick (IX), 128, 131.
 G. A. J. (IX), 129, 134.
 George (VI), 98.

GOOCH,

- George (VII), 97.
 George (VIII), 95.
 George (VIII), 97.
 George Dewey (IX), 95.
 George M. (IX), 128, 131.
 George Washington (VIII), 110, 116,
 118.
 George Webster (X), 116, 118.
 Georgia (VIII), 98.
 Georgia (Seavey), 97.
 Georgianna (VIII), 93.
 Georgianna (Bickford), 93.
 Grace Darling (VIII), 80, 83.
 Hannah —, 68.
 Hannah (III), 69, 70, 100.
 Hannah (V), 75.
 Hannah (VI), 76.
 Hannah (VI), 75, 76.
 Hannah (VI), 80, 84.
 Hannah (VII), 98.
 Hannah (VII), 128, 130; descendants,
 132.
 Hannah (Goodale), 110, 112, 113, 114,
 116, 117.
 Hannah (Hunt), 128, 130.
 Hannah (Mitchell), 96.
 Hannah (Mower, Moore?), 68, 72;
 descendants, 91 to 98.
 Hannah (Pope), 79, 80, 82.
 Harold (IX), 95.
 Harriet (VIII), 96.
 Harriet (Norwood), 115, 121.
 Helen (VIII), 96.
 Helen (IX), 95.
 Helen (IX), 96.
 Helen (X), 97.
 Helen Bell (IX), 98.
 Helen M. (IX), 128, 131.
 Henry, of Lincolnshire, 42, 52.
 of Virginia, 55, 58.
 Henry William (IX), 129, 134.
 Hester — (Plaisted), 68, 100;
 descendants, 114, 115, 120, 121.
 Hiram (VII), 98.
 Hiram (VII), 98.
 Hobbs (VII), 93.
 Howard (VIII), 97.
 Howard (IX), 97.

GOOCH,

- Ida —, 94.
 Ida (X), 95.
 Ida Etta (IX), 129, 134.
 Ida May (VIII), 80, 83.
 Ida (Boston), 95.
 Isaac (VII), 98.
 Isaac Atwood (VII), 80, 83.
 Isabella (VII), 98.
 Isabella (VIII), 95.
 Isabella (VIII), 98.
 Izetta (VI), 96.
 James (II), 51, 66, 69, 70:
 descendants, biographical, 99-115,
 123-127;
 genealogical, 69, 116-121, 128-134.
 James (III), 66, 68, 99, 100, 102, 103,
 105, 106, 114.
 James (IV), 51, 68, 99, 100, 101, 102,
 105, 107, 109, 114:
 descendants, biographical, 109-
 115; genealogical, 116-121.
 James (V), 75.
 James (V), 109, 110, 116, 117.
 James (VI), 79, 81, 84.
 James (VI), 109, 116, 117.
 James (VI), 115, 120.
 James (VI), 125, 128, 130.
 James (VII), 129, 130.
 James Albert (IX), 128, 131.
 James Alfred (VII), 81, 85.
 James C. (VIII), 125, 128, 131.
 James Ferdinand (VIII), 128, 130.
 James Henry (VIII), 129, 133.
 Jane (VI), 80, 82.
 Jane (VII), 93.
 Jane Greenleaf (Wilcutt), 129, 130.
 Jane (Thompson), 81, 85.
 Jedediah (IV), 68, 71, 72;
 descendants, 91 to 98.
 Jedediah (V), 93.
 Jedediah (VI), 93.
 Jedediah (VI), 94.
 Jeffrey, of Lincolnshire, 42, 55, 56.
 of Virginia, 57, 59.
 Jennie L. (IX), 128, 131.
 Jeremiah (VI), 76.
 Joel (VI), 75, 76.
 John, of Lincolnshire, 42, 52, 55, 56, 64.

GOOCH,

- John (I), of New England, 51, 56, 63, 64,
 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 99, 100.
 descendants, four generations,
 68 to 72.
 John (II), 65, 66, 68, 70, 71.
 John (III), 66, 68, 70.
 John (IV), 69, 71, 79;
 descendants, 77 to 89.
 John (IV), 69, 100, 103, 104.
 John (V), 75.
 John (V), 80, 83.
 John (V), 106, 125-129, 130.
 John (V), 120.
 John (VI), 75.
 John (VI), 76.
 John (VI), 80, 82.
 John (VI), 80, 83.
 John (VI), 109, 110, 116, 117.
 John (VI), 128, 130.
 John (VII), 80, 82.
 John VII, 94.
 John (VII), 95.
 John (VII), 96.
 John (VII), 110, 116, 117.
 John (VII), 125, 129, 130;
 descendants, 134.
 John (VIII), 94.
 John (VIII), 95.
 John (VIII), 96.
 John (VIII), 129, 133.
 John (VIII), 129, 134.
 John (IX), 95.
 John (IX), 129, 134.
 John C. (IX), 128, 131.
 John Franklin (IX), 129, 133.
 John Henry (VII), 80, 83.
 John Henry (VII), 81, 85.
 John Henry (VII), 81, 85.
 John William (VIII), 80, 83.
 Jonathan Mitchell (VI), 80, 84.
 Jonathan Mitchell (VII), 80, 84.
 Joseph (IV), Col., 69, 100, 105, 106, 123,
 125:
 descendants, 123 to 134:
 biographical, 125-127;
 genealogical, 128-134.
 Joseph (V), 94.
 Joseph (V), 106, 125, 128, 130.

GOOCH,

Joseph (V), 120.
 Joseph (VI), 75.
 Joseph (VI), 93.
 Joseph (VI), 128, 130.
 Joseph (VII), 93.
 Joseph (VII), 94.
 Joseph (VIII), 98.
 Joseph Alvin (VII), 81, 86.
 Joseph Hardy Towne (VIII), 116, 119.
 Joseph Hardy Towne (VIII), 116, 119.
 Joseph Low (VIII), 96.
 Joseph Low (IX), 96.
 Josephine (VIII), 81, 86.
 Josie (Bell), 95.
 Joshua Goodale (VIII), 113, 116, 119.
 Julia (VIII), 96.
 Julia (Emery), 95.
 Juliet (VII), 95.
 Juliet (VII), 97.
 Katherine (V), 106, 129.
 Keziah (V), 93.
 Leon (IX), 95.
 Letitia Esther (Curtis), 83.
 Libbie M. (Horr), 131.
 Lilian (VIII), 94.
 Lillie May (IX), 129, 134.
 Lizzie (VIII), 97.
 Lizzie —, 97.
 Louisa (Wright), 131.
 Lucy (VI), 75.
 Lucy (VII), 94.
 Lucy (VIII), 97.
 Lucy (IX), 97.
 Lucy Ann (Cunningham), 112, 116, 119.
 Lucy Gedney (VIII), 81, 85.
 Lucy M. (VIII), 128, 130.
 Lucy Maria (Gedney), 81, 85.
 Lucy (Phillips), 128, 130.
 Lucy (Tripp), 97.
 Luella (Robinson), 95.
 Lulu (Weeks), 131.
 Luther (VI), 95.
 Lydia —, 68.
 Lydia (VI), 75.
 Lydia (VI), 97.
 Lydia (VII), 94.
 Lydia Capen (Roulstone), 128, 131.

GOOCH,

Lydia (Low), 94.
 Lydia (Wildes), 97.
 Lyman Frank (IX), 116, 118.
 Mabel (IX), 95.
 Mabel (Laws), 95.
 Mabel (Low), 96.
 Madeline (X), 96.
 Marcia (VII), 95.
 Margaret Caroline (X), 116, 119.
 Margaret Ellen (VII), 81, 86.
 Margaret Noyes (VII), 81, 86.
 Margerie (IX), 94.
 Maria Millard (VIII), 114, 116, 119.
 Maria T. (Stockbridge), 128, 131.
 Marie, Sister Marie de St. Etienne, 42, 63.
 Marie, Mary, of Lincolnshire, 42.
 Martha (V), 51, 64, 120.
 Martha — (Emerson), 80, 84.
 Mary —, 68.
 Mary (III), 69, 70, 100.
 Mary (IV), 68, 71, 72.
 Mary (V), 80, 82.
 Mary (V), 120.
 Mary (V), 129, 130.
 Mary (VI), 75.
 Mary (VI), 80, 82.
 Mary (VI), 94.
 Mary (VI), 106, 129, 130. .
 Mary (VI), 110, 116, 117. .
 Mary (VII), 94.
 Mary (VII), 97.
 Mary (VII), 116, 117.
 Mary (VII), 128, 130; descendants, 132.
 Mary (VIII), 128, 130.
 Mary (IX), 95.
 Mary A. (X), 116, 118.
 Mary Abbie (VII), 93.
 Mary Eliza (VIII), 97.
 Mary Elizabeth (VIII), 116, 119.
 Mary Jane (VIII), 129, 133.
 Mary Jane (VIII), 129, 133.
 Mary Lizzie (IX), 129, 133.
 Mary Newmarch (VIII), 110, 116, 118.
 Mary A. (Jones), 116, 118.
 Mary A. (York), 118.
 Mary Antoinette (Pease), 116, 119.
 Mary (Cox), 131.
 Mary (Crocker), 81, 84.

GOOCH,

Mary (Davenport), 128, 130.
 Mary (Deering), 104.
 Mary (Emery), 93.
 Mary (Morrell), 80, 82.
 Mary (Murphy), 95.
 Mary (Needham), 81, 86.
 Mary (Mary Sherburne), 109, 116, 117.
 Mary (Whidden), 109, 116, 117.
 Mary Horatia (Peabody), 93.
 Matilda (VII), 81, 85.
 Matthew, of Lincolnshire, 42, 52, 55, 63.
 of Virginia, 55, 56, 57, 63.
 Maude C. (X), 131.
 May (Robinson), 80, 82.
 Melissa (X), 97.
 Meredyth (X), 116, 119.
 Merinda (VII), 94.
 Molly (V), 75.
 Molly (V), 106.
 Molly (VI), 75.
 Molly (Nash), 75.
 Nancy (VI), 80, 82.
 Nancy (X), 96.
 Nannie E. (Temple), 131.
 Nathan Goodale (VIII), 114, 116, 119.
 Nathaniel (V), 81, 85.
 Nathaniel (VI), 94.
 Nathaniel (VII), 81, 85.
 Nellie (VIII), 95.
 Nellie —, 95.
 Olive (V), 75.
 Olive (VI), 75.
 Olive (VI), 75.
 Olive (VI), 94.
 Olive (VII), 97.
 Olive J. (VII), 80, 82.
 Olive M. (XI), 131.
 Olive Littlefield (Clark), 95.
 Olive (Rollins), 131.
 Olive (Towne), 95.
 Olive (Winn), 80, 82.
 Oliver (VI), 98.
 Oliver (VII), 96.
 Oliver C. (X), 131.
 Otis (IX), 95.
 Pellina (Low), 94.
 Phebe Pierce (VII), 81, 84.
 Polly (VI), 98.

GOOCH,

Polly (X), 96.
 Priscilla (IX), 95.
 Priscilla (Ellis), 95.
 Priscilla (Huff), 95.
 Prudence Esther (IX), 80, 84.
 Ralph (IX), 94.
 Roland (VIII), 94.
 Rosetta (Rothwell), 131.
 Rufus (VI), 81, 86.
 Ruth (?), 66, 67.
 Ruth (II), 68.
 Ruth (VI), 75.
 Ruth (IX), 95.
 Ruth Boston (VI), 81, 84.
 Sally (VI), 94.
 Sally (VII), 94.
 Sally (Burnham), 75.
 Sally (Loring), 128, 130;
 descendants, 131.
 Sally (Low), 96.
 Samuel (V), 80, 82.
 Samuel (V), 96.
 Samuel (VI), 80, 82.
 Samuel (VI), 80, 84.
 Samuel (VI), 94, 97.
 Samuel (VI), 128, 130.
 Samuel (VII), 96.
 Samuel (VII), 110, 112, 113, 114, 116,
 117.
 Samuel (VII), 128, 130.
 Samuel (VIII), 116, 118.
 Samuel D. (VII), 129, 130.
 Samuel G. (VIII), 128, 131.
 Samuel H. (VIII), 128, 130.
 Samuel Henfield (VIII), 112, 116, 119.
 Samuel Woodbury (VII), 81, 84.
 Sarah (V), 75.
 Sarah (V), 81, 87.
 Sarah (V), 120.
 Sarah (V), 129.
 Sarah (VI), 75.
 Sarah (VI), 76.
 Sarah (VI), 80, 83.
 Sarah (VI), 81, 86.
 Sarah (VI), 110, 116, 117.
 Sarah (VI), 116, 117.
 Sarah (VI), 120.
 Sarah (VII), 80, 82.

GOOCH,

- Sarah (IX), 93.
- Sarah (Dexter), 129, 130;
 descendants, 133.
- Sarah (Gilmore), 81, 85.
- Sarah (Mitchell), 93.
- Sarah (Patten), 80, 82.
- Sarah (Silverthorn), 131.
- Sarah (Tuttle), 69, 99.
- Sarah (Weaver), 125, 126, 129, 130.
- Sarah (Wills), 109, 116, 117.
- Sarah A. (Dennis), 96.
- Sarah Abigail (VII), 81, 84.
- Sarah Ann (VIII), 128, 133.
- Sarah Augusta (VII), 93.
- Sarah Elizabeth (VII), 80, 84.
- Sarah Elizabeth (Curtis), 84.
- Sarah Elisabeth (Wyman), 116, 119.
- Sarah Gates (Coolidge), 113, 116, 119.
- Sarah Gilmore (VIII), 81, 85.
- Sarah L. (Kimball), 116, 118.
- Sarah Rumford Pierce (VII), 81, 84.
- Sarah Rumford (Pierce), (VII), 79, 81,
 84.
- Sarah Sheafe (Cate), 110, 116, 117.
- Sidney Smith (VII), 81, 86.
- Stephen, 75.
- Sumner T. (VII), 81, 86.
- Susan (VI), 75.
- Susan (VII), 94.
- Susan (Littlefield), 80, 82.
- Susan (Steves), 75.
- Susanna (V), 93.
- Susanna (VI), 128, 130.
- Sylvia (VII), 93.
- Sylvina (VII), 94.
- T. DeWitt (IX), 128, 131.
- Theodore (VI), 97.
- Theodore (VII), 97.
- Theodore (IX), 97.
- Thomas (VI), 81, 86.
- Thomas (VI), 125, 128, 130.
- Thomas (VII), 96.
- Thomas (VII), 128, 130.
- Thomas (VII), 125, 128, 130;
 descendants, 131.
- Thomas (VIII), 125, 128, 131.
- Thomas J. (VIII), 129, 134.
- Thomas Roulstone (IX), 128, 131.

GOOCH,

- Verson W. (IX), 96.
 - Violet Hortense (IX), 129, 134.
 - Warwick (VII), 93.
 - Webber (VI), 75.
 - Wilbur (IX), 95.
 - William, of Lincolnshire, 42 53, 55.
 of Virginia, 55 to 59.
 - William, Sir, Lieut. Gov. of Virginia,
 Bart., 20, 58.
 - William (V), 75.
 - William (V), 101, 102, 114, 115, 120.
 - William (VI), 75.
 - William (VI), 80, 82.
 - William (VI), 128, 130.
 - William (VII), 80, 82.
 - William (VII), 80, 82.
 - William (VII), 93.
 - William (VII), 95.
 - William (VIII), 81, 86.
 - William (VIII), 95.
 - William (VIII), 128, 130.
 - William (X), 95.
 - William Boerhave (VII), 81, 84.
 - William Boston (VI), 79, 81, 84.
 - William Dana (IX), 114, 116, 119.
 - William Green (VI), 115, 120.
 - William Henry (VIII), 129, 134.
 - William Lawrence (VIII), 110, 116, 118.
 - William Safford (X), 116, 118.
 - William Wallace (VIII), 80, 82.
 - William Wilberforce (VII), 80, 84.
 - Winslow (IX), 96.
 - Woodbury (VII), 94.
 - Woodbury (VIII), 94.
 - Zeruiah (VI)?, 128, 130.
- GOODALE, GOODELLE, GOODELL,
 Abraham, 110.
 Hannah, 110, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117.
 Joshua, 110.
 Joshua, 110, 117.
 Mary (Henfield), 110, 117.
 Robert, 110.
 Zachariah, 110.
- GOODWIN,
 —, 68.
 Charles, 97.
 Fred, 97.
 Lizzie (Gooch), 98.

- GOODWIN,
 Mary (Gooch), 68, 71, 72.
 Mark, 97.
 Sally, 97.
 Theodore, 97.
 William, 97.
 GORGES,
 Sir Ferdinando, 47 to 50, 64.
 GOUGE FAMILY, 136.
 [Ann (—), Balden (Baldwin), Edward,
 Edward, Elizabeth (Nowell), Frances
 (—), Francis, Francis, Joanna
 (Day), Martha (Staples), Moses,
 Rebecca (Walton), Sarah (Flagg,
 Flood ?), Thomas, Thomas: the name
 varied to Gouch, Gooch, Gooch, —
 Alfred, Ann M., Annie (Oax), Henry
 F., Joanna, John Day, John M., Josie,
 Martha (—), Moses D., Patience,
 Sarah M., Sarah (Davis), Wilbur.]
 GOULD,
 Mary (Gooch), 80, 82.
 Samuel, 80, 82.
 GOVE,
 Fannie Dalliba, 117.
 GRAY,
 Hannah, 86.
 GREEN,
 Thomas, 103.
 GRISWOLD,
 Emmaetta, 131.
 GUTCH,
 John, 136.
 Robert, 136.
 Sarah, 136.
 HALL,
 Marcellus W., 118.
 HAMMOND,
 Benedictus (Gooch), 63, 65, 70.
 Jonathan, 65, 66, 67, 70, 99.
 William, 63, 65, 66, 67, 70.
 HANSON,
 —, 81, 86.
 Margaret Ellen (Gooch), 81, 86.
 HARDING,
 Israel, 70.
 HARRIS,
 Mary (Gooch), 94.
 Samuel, 94.
 HASTINGS,
 Mary, 113, 119.
 Thomas, 113.
 HEATH,
 James, 87.
 James, 88.
 William, Maj. Gen., 127.
 HEMENWAY,
 —, 80, 82.
 Moses, Dr., 82.
 HENFIELD,
 Mary, 110, 117.
 HERRICK,
 Caroline F., 80, 82.
 HERSEY,
 Anna, 132.
 Emily, 132.
 Jeremiah, 132.
 Mary Ann (Brown), 132.
 HILL,
 Mary, 109, 117.
 Mary (Gooch), 110, 116, 117.
 Samuel, 110, 116, 117.
 HOBBS,
 Apphia, 93.
 HOBBY,
 Ann —, 111.
 Charles, Sir, 100, 111.
 Elizabeth, 68, 100, 109, 111.
 descendants, 107-114, 116-119.
 John, 111.
 Judith, 111.
 Mary, p. facing 111.
 William, 111.
 HOOKE,
 William, 65, 71.
 HOOPER,
 Rev. William, 101.
 HORNE,
 David, 82.
 HERR,
 Libbie M., 131.
 HOUGHTON,
 Henry C., Dr., 89.
 HOVEY,
 Eunice B., 128, 130.
 HOWARD,
 Catharine (Gooch), 115, 121.
 Volney, 115, 121.

- HOWE,
Abigail (Gooch), 129, 130.
Almira, 132.
Calvin, 129, 130.
- HOWES,
A. F., 84.
- HOWLAND,
George W., 133.
George Washington, 133.
Jennie Louise (Poole), 133.
Myron Poole, 133.
Roy Brownell, 133.
- HUBBART, HUBBARD,
Anna (Downe), 103.
Deborah, 103, 114, 120.
Elizabeth (Gooch), 69, 100, 102, 103.
Elizabeth, 103.
Elizabeth, 103.
Elizabeth, 103.
Gideon Ray, 103.
James, 100, 103.
James, 103.
John, 103.
John, 103.
John, 103.
John, 103.
Joseph, 103.
Joseph Lorenzo, 103.
Judith, 103.
Judith (Ray), 114.
Katherine, 103.
Samuel, 103.
Simon Ray, 103.
Sarah, 103.
Susanna, 103.
Susannah, 103.
Thomas, 103, 106, 114.
Thomas, 103.
Tuthill, 103.
William, 103.
- HUDDLESTON,
Anna Maria (Bean), 120.
J. F. S., 120.
- HUFF,
Charles, 95.
Earl, 96.
Gladys, 96.
Isabella (Gooch), 95.
- Norma, 96.
Priscilla, 95.
- HUMPHREY,
Dolly Jane, 87.
Flora J., 88.
Sylvanus B., 88.
Elizabeth J. (Lawrence), 88.
- HUNT,
Hannah, 128, 130.
- JEFFERDS,
Agnes (Arbuckle), 83.
Alpheus, 83.
Atherton, 83.
Caroline (Blanchard), 83.
Forest, Rev., 82.
Hannah, 82.
Jane, 83.
Jane (Gooch), 80, 82.
Joseph Crosby, 83.
Joseph Crosby, 83.
Josiah Atherton, 83.
Mary Blanchard, 83.
Robert Carruthers, 83.
Rufus, 83.
Samuel, 80, 82.
Samuel, 82.
Sarah, 82.
Sarah Caroline (Stearns), 83.
- JOHNSON,
Catherine, 80, 83.
Robert, 83.
Susan (Knapp), 83.
- JONES,
Ann, 116.
Elizabeth, 116.
Hannah, 116.
Hannah (Gooch), 116.
Hester, 116.
Isaac, 116.
John, 103.
Mary, 116.
Mary A., 118.
Sarah, 116.
Simpson, Dr., 116.
- JUDKINS,
George B., 118.
- KELLEY,
Ethel M., 131.

- KENDRICK,
Huldah, 79, 85.
John, Capt., 79, 85.
- KENNARD,
Nancy, 132.
- KIMBALL,
Sarah L., 116, 118.
- KING,
Annie M., 83.
- KINGHAM,
Henry Edward, 87.
- LARRABEE,
Abbie, 95.
Abigail (Gooch), 93.
Alice Larrabee, 95.
Benjamin, 93.
Benjamin, 93.
Edward, 95.
Elmira, 93.
James, 93.
Jesse, 93.
John, 93.
Mary Eliza, 93.
Mary (Gooch), 95.
Theodore, 93.
William, 93.
- LAWRENCE,
David, 88.
Elizabeth J., 88.
- LAWS,
Mabel, 95.
- LEAVITT,
William, 84.
- LINDSAY,
Matthew, 80, 82.
Nancy (Gooch), 80, 82.
- LITTLEFIELD,
Christopher, 80, 82.
John, 99.
Hannah, 83.
Nathaniel, 106.
Olive J. (Gooch), 80, 82.
Sarah (Gooch), 80, 82.
Susan, 80.
Walter, 80, 82.
- LORD,
Joseph, Capt., 89.
- LORING,
Ammi B., 81, 86.
- Margaret Ellen (Gooch), 81, 86.
Sally, 128, 130; descendants 131.
- LOVELL,
Mary, 109.
- LOW,
Betsey, 96.
Betsey, 97.
Elmira, 96.
Frank, 97.
George, 97.
Izetta (Gooch), 96.
Jonathan, 93.
Joseph, 96.
Julia, 97.
Lavinia, 96.
Lydia, 94.
Lydia, 97.
Lydia (Gooch), 97.
Mabel, 96.
Mary, 97.
Nathaniel, 96.
Pelina, 94.
Pelina, 97.
Sabra, 96.
Sally, 96.
Samuel, 97.
Susanna (Gooch), 93.
Thomas, 96.
Thomas, 97.
Thomas, 97.
William, 97.
- LYDE,
Edward, 129, 130.
Katherine, 129, 130.
Katherine (Gooch), 106, 129, 130.
- LYNDE,
Benjamin, 105.
Mary, 105.
- LYON,
Rev. Mr., 71.
- LUFLIN,
Bertha (Mansfield), 89.
Elizabeth, 89.
Nehemiah, 89.
- MCGOWAN,
—, 75.
Sarah (Gooch), 75.

McGUIRE,
Andrew, 134.
Ida Etta (Gooch), 134.

MANSFIELD,
Bertha, 89.

MARIER,
Jos., 100.

MARION,
Jos., 105.

MARRIOT,
Mrs. Powers, 125, 126.

MARSTON,
Ada C., 87.
Bertha E., 87.
Clarence Lovejoy, 87.
Edwin, 87.
Emeline Smith, 87.
Harriet B., 86.
Howard K., 87.
Jeremiah, 81, 86.
Maria Adelaide, 87.
Martha Ann (Drinkwater), 86.
Martha Jane, 87.
Mary Jane, 87.
Nathaniel, 86.
Sarah (Gooch), 81, 86.

MARTIN,
Frank, 97.
James, 97.
Juliet (Gooch), 97.

MAY,
Eliza Ann, 80, 83.

MEADOWS,
Thomas, 136.

MERCER,
Anna M., 129; descendants, 134.

MERITHEN,
Ruby, 85.

MERRILL,
Ann, 94.
Fred, 94.
James, 94.
Sarah, 94.
Sylvina (Gooch), 94.

MESERVE,
Col., 109.

NASON,
Sarah Storer, 83.

NEEDHAM,
Mary, 81, 86.
Sarah, 88.

NEW ENGLAND:

The Council for New England, Proceedings, "the Plott," the Division, patents, "The Booke of Orders," Dr. Barnabe Goche (Gooch), his will, the Lincolnshire family, 47-51.

NORWOOD,
Harriet, 115.

NOWELL,
Elizabeth, 136.

NOYES,
Dorcas, 81, 86.
Elizabeth, 131.
Jennie, 89.
Margaret, 81.
Oliver, 111.

OAX,
Anne, 136.

ORCUTT,
Keziah, 75.

OSGOOD,
Clara L., 87.

PALMER,
Olive (Gooch), 75.
James, 75.

PAPILLON,
Peter, Capt., 102.

PARSONS,
Abigail, 80, 84.

PARTRIDGE,
Samuel, 103.

PATTEN,
Jane, 82.
Sarah, 80, 82.
William, 82.

PEABODY,
Alice, 98.
Betsey, 97.
Elinora, 93.
Frank H., 93.
Georgianna (Gooch), 93.
Mary Horatia, 93.
Theodore, 93.

PEARCE,
David J., 128, 133.
Sarah Ann (Gooch), 128, 133.

- PEASE,
Mary Antoinette, 116, 119.
- PECK,
Elizabeth, 69, 99, 102, 103, 105.
John, 99.
Joseph, 99.
Thomas, 99.
- PERKINS,
Cynthia, 96.
- PHILLIPS,
Alonzo, 131.
Lillian M., 131.
Lucy, 128, 130.
Maude C. (Gooch), 131.
Rose Elizabeth, 131.
William, 104.
- PIERCE,
Charles W., 133.
Emma Isadora (Gooch), 133.
Josiah, 84.
Sarah Rumford, 79, 81, 84.
- PINKHAM,
Clara Esther (Gooch), 98.
Edward, 98.
- PLAISTED,
Francis, 100.
Hester, 68, 100, 102, 114, 115;
descendants, 120, 121.
- POOLE,
Addie F. (Ripley), 133.
Everett E., 133.
Frances Marinda (Clark), 133.
Harrison, 129, 133.
Harrison Clark, 133.
Hazel Gooch, 133.
Jennie Louise, 133.
Marian Bryant, 133.
Mary Francis, 133.
Mary Jane (Gooch), 129, 133.
Myron Augustus, 133.
Myron Athol, 133.
- POPE,
Hannah, 79, 80, 82.
John, 82.
Theodosia, 82.
- PRATT,
Augenetta, 89.
Benjamin, 88.
Charles B., 89.
- Daniel, 88.
Daniel, 88.
Darius, Capt., 81, 86.
Edwin Judson, 88.
Elizabeth (Luffin), 89.
Ella, 88.
Eugene, 89.
Freeman, 88.
George Thomas, 88.
Jacob, 89.
Jennie M. E., 88.
John, 88.
Leona Bell, 88.
Lewis Whitney, 89.
Marcia, 88.
Margaret Noyes (Gooch), 81, 86.
Mary (Buchanan), 88.
Norman, 86.
Otis Briggs, 89.
Phebe, 88.
Stephen, 88.
Thomas, 88.
William, 88.
- PREBLE,
Abraham, 65, 70.
- PRENDERGAST,
Cora, 97.
- PRICE,
Roger, Rev., 101.
- PROUT,
Bertha, 95.
- RAY,
Judith, 103.
- REED,
Abigail (Gooch), 129, 130.
William, 129, 130.
- RHODES,
Hannah, 110.
- RIGGS,
Abigail, 81, 85.
- RIPLEY,
Addie F., 133.
- ROBBINS,
Edward, Lieut. Gov., 106.
- ROBINSON,
Luella, 95.
May, 80, 82.
- ROLLINS,
Olive, 131.

- ROPES,
 Christopher, 65.
 ROTHWELL,
 Rosetta, 131.
 ROUILLARD,
 Clarence Dana, 116, 119.
 Ellen Minnie (Gooch), 114, 116, 119.
 George Fred, Rev., 116, 119.
 Robert Gooch, 116, 119.
 ROUNCIVAL,
 Levi, 129, 130.
 Mary, Molly (Gooch), 129, 130.
 ROULSTONE,
 John, Col., 131.
 Lydia Capen, 128, 131.
 ROWE,
 Esther, 80, 83.
 ROYAL,
 Elizabeth, 83.
 RUSSELL,
 Adoniram Amos, 87.
 Arthur Hoyt, 88.
 Benjamin Harrison, 88.
 Betty, 87.
 Charles, 87.
 Desire, 88.
 Dolly Jane (Humphrey), 87.
 Dorcas, 88.
 Edward Thomas, 87.
 Elizabeth, 87.
 Elsie May, 88.
 Flora J. (Humphrey), 88.
 Hannah, 88.
 Howard Latham, 88.
 Jacob Mitchell, 88.
 James, 87.
 Joanna, 88.
 John, 88.
 John, 88.
 Joseph, 87.
 Louisa, 87.
 Mary, 88.
 Mary Abby, 87.
 Miriam, 88.
 Phebe, 88.
 Rachel, 88.
 Rhoda, 87.
 Samuel, 87.
 Sarah, 87.
 Sarah (Gooch), 81, 87.
 Sarah (Needham), 88.
 Thomas G., 87.
 Thomas Chandler, 81, 87.
 Walter H., 88.
 William, 87.
 RUTHERFORD,
 Maria T., 120.
 SAFFORD,
 Frances, 110, 116, 118.
 SARGENT,
 Charles Henry, 97.
 Charles R., 97.
 Charles R., 97.
 George, 97.
 Georgia (Gooch), 98.
 Gooch, 97.
 Howard, 97.
 Lucy (Gooch), 98.
 Mary (Gooch), 97.
 Sam, 97.
 Sam E., 97, 98.
 SAWTELLE,
 Eldora May, 86.
 SAWYER,
 Abigail Parsons (Gooch), 80, 84.
 Lafayette, 80, 84.
 SEAVEY,
 Betsey, 76.
 George, 75.
 Georgia, 97.
 Hannah (Gooch), 75.
 Joseph, 75, 76.
 SEWALL,
 Samuel, 100.
 SHERBURNE,
 Henry, 109, 117.
 John, 109.
 Joseph, 109, 117.
 Joseph, 109, 117.
 Mary, 109, 117.
 SHIRLEY,
 Gov., 51.
 Julia, 51.
 SILVERTHORN,
 Helen M. (Gooch), 131.
 Jehiel T., 131.
 Sarah, 131.

- SMITH,
 Abbie, 98.
 Elizabeth (Gooch), 81, 86.
 Emeline Maude (Gooch), 81, 86.
 James Baldwin, 81, 86.
 John, 98.
 John G., 98.
 Mary (Gooch), 98.
 Richard, 98.
 Robert, 98.
- SPENCER,
 Ruth A., 87.
- SPURREL,
 Gertrude D., 121.
- STANDISH,
 Miles, 83.
- STAPLES,
 Martha, 136.
- STEARNS,
 Samuel, Rev., 83.
 Sarah Caroline, 83.
- STEVES,
 Susan, 75.
- STEVENS,
 Abigail Caroline, 133.
- STIMSON,
 Charles, 132.
 Lucretia (Brown), 132.
- STOCKBRIDGE,
 Maria T., 128, 131.
- STONE,
 Arthur Fortune, 119.
 Arthur Gooch, 119.
 Cornelia Caroline (Williams), 119.
 Edward Nathan, 119.
 Eleanor Maria, 119.
 Fannie Dalliba (Gove), 119.
 George Francis, 119.
 George Frederick, 119.
 George Henry, 119.
 Harold Arthur, 119.
 Jennie (Dacuts), 119.
 Mabel Ellen, 119.
 Maria Millard (Gooch), 114, 116, 119.
 Marian, 119.
 Ralph William, 119.
- STORER,
 Edward Ferdinand, 85.
 Edward Gooch, 85.
- Eldora May (Sawtelle), 85.
 Ferdinand S., 88.
 Hannah, 80, 82.
 Matilda (Gooch), 81, 85.
 Samuel, Capt., 99.
 William Cutler, 81, 85.
- SYLVESTER,
 Mary (Gooch), 128, 130.
 Philip, 128, 130.
- SYMONDS,
 William, 67.
- TALPEY,
 Augusta (Gooch), 95.
 Ed., 95.
- TARBOX,
 Artherton, 94.
 Frances (Gooch), 94.
- TEMPLE,
 Nannie E., 131.
- THOMAS,
 Annie (Gooch), 134.
 Catherine, 81, 85.
 Elizabeth Parker, 104.
 George P., 134.
 Mary, 85.
 Mary, 104.
 Nathaniel Ray, 104.
 Sarah (Deering), 104.
 William, 85.
- THOMPSON,
 Benjamin, Count Rumford, 79, 84.
 Jane, 81, 85.
- TOLLEY,
 Emma G. (Bullard), 134.
 George W., 134.
- TOWNE,
 Olive, 95.
- TOWNSEND,
 James, 100.
- TRACY,
 —, 97.
 Olive (Gooch), 97.
- TRIPP,
 —, 87.
 Lucy, 97.
- TRUE,
 Asa, 88.
 Edward P. W., 88.

- Green, 89.
Joanna, 87.
- TUCKER,
Abigail, 132.
- TUCKERMAN,
Rev. Dr., 112.
- TUTTLE,
Sarah, 69, 99.
- TWOMBLY,
Helen Bell (Gooch), 98.
Rufus, 98.
- VALENTINE,
Elizabeth, 69, 105.
Elizabeth, 117;
descendants, 123-134.
Elizabeth (Gooch), 105, 116, 117.
Hannah, 117.
Hester, 117.
Hester, 117.
James, 117.
John, 105, 117.
John, 117.
Joseph, 117.
Mary, 117.
Mary (Lynde), 105.
Samuel, 105, 117.
Thomas, 105, 116, 117.
Thomas, 117.
William, 117.
- VIRGINIA,
Early Residents: Thomas Beale, Capt.;
William Byrd, John Goode, Henry
Gooch, Jeffrey Gooch, Matthew
Gough (Gooch), William Gooch,
Thomas Styge (Steege), Robert
Vaulx, et al., 56-59.
- VOSE,
Abigail (Tucker), 132.
Almira (Howe), 132.
Anna C. (Campbell), 132.
Fannie L., 132.
Francis Childs, 132.
Francis Howe, 132.
George, 132.
George W., 132.
Irving Bond, 132.
James Whiting, 132.
Julien Wallenstein, 132.
Mary Elizabeth, 132.
- Mary (Gooch), 128, 130;
descendants, 132.
Prescott H., 132.
Willard Atherton, 132.
Whiting, 128, 130;
descendants, 132.
- WAKEFIELD,
Eunice, 97.
John, 65.
- WALTON,
Rebecca, 136.
- WARD,
Eunice (Gooch), 97.
Henry Chadbourne, 97.
Stephen Henry, 97.
- WATERHOUSE,
Mrs. Louisa Lee, 111.
- WEARE,
Hannah, 67, 68.
Mary, 67, 68.
Nathaniel, 67, 68.
Peter, 64, 65, 68.
Peter, 67, 68, 70.
Phoeby, 67, 68.
Ruth, 67, 68.
Ruth (Gooch), 68, 70.
- WEAVER,
Sarah, 125, 129, 130.
- WEBBER,
Elizabeth, 75.
- WEBSTER,
Eliza J., 116, 118.
- WEEKS,
Lulu, 131.
- WELLS,
John, 71.
- WENTWORTH,
Elizabeth, 104.
Henry, 104.
John, Gov., 104.
Samuel, 104.
- WESTON,
Anna (Gooch), 75.
Timothy, 75.
- WHEELWRIGHT,
James, 65.
Samuel, 99.
- WHIDDEN,
Mary, 109, 110, 116, 117.

- WHIDDEN,
 Mary (Hill), 109, 117.
 Michael, 109, 117.
 WHITCOMB,
 Ephraim, 84.
 WHITING,
 Elizabeth Coolidge, 116, 119.
 John Downes, 116, 119.
 Katherine Wyman, 116, 119.
 Meredyth (Gooch), 116, 119.
 WHITTEMORE,
 Deborah (Gooch), 75.
 William, 75.
 WILCUTT,
 Jane Greenleaf, 129, 130.
 WILDES,
 Lydia, 97.
 WILLIAMS,
 Cornelia Caroline, 119.
 Leonard, 88.
 WILLS,
 WILSON,
 Mary (Deering), 104.
 Joseph, 109, 117.
 Sarah, 109, 117.
 WINN,
 Olive, 80, 82.
 WORMWOOD,
 Eliza, 96.
 Keziah (Gooch), 93.
 William, 93.
 WRIGHT,
 Caroline, 121.
 Catherine, 129, 130; descendants, 134.
 Dorothy Quincy, 121.
 George C., 121.
 Helen Heywood (Bean), 121.
 Heywood Bean, 121.
 Louisa, 131.
 WYMAN,
 Annie Goodale (Gooch), 113, 114, 116,
 119.
 Arthur, 95.
 Samuel Edwin, 114, 116, 119.
 Sarah Elisabeth, 116, 119.
 John Palmer, 119.
 Priscilla (Gooch), 95.
 YORK,
 Mary A., 116, 118.

APPENDIX

to

THE HISTORY OF A SURNAME

with some account of

THE LINE OF JOHN GOOCH
IN NEW ENGLAND

*Compiled from the records of
the late*

SAMUEL HENFIELD GOOCH

BY

FRANK AUSTIN GOOCH

APPENDIX OF CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

NEW HAVEN:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR

1927

COPYRIGHT 1927
BY
FRANK AUSTIN GOOCH

THE TUTTLE, MOREHOUSE & TAYLOR COMPANY,
NEW HAVEN, CONN.

APPENDIX

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

Page 2, 5th line from the bottom, read—another son whose son, Hrolf Turstain, etc.

Page 2, in note 8, 2d line, replace the period after “father” by a comma.

Page 3, in note 9, 8th word, read—Planché.

Page 5, 8th line from the bottom—the statement in regard to “Alured” I have been unable to verify.

Page 7, 19th line, 8th word, read—Turstinus.

Page 7, 21st line, delete “(i. e. Westminster).”

Page 7, in note 26, for “v, 105,” read v, 505.

Page 9, Note: Although “Wido” is usually presumed to be a Latin form of “Guy,” it is quite conceivable that it might appear in Domesday Book as a variant of “Wizo” or “Wiso”; for in that compilation from a former record forms variant both as to spelling and sound are by no means uncommon. There is one record in Domesday Book which points to a connection between William, son of Wido (Williemus filius Widonis), and Turstin fitz Rolf [*An Analysis of the Domesday Survey of Gloucestershire*, by Charles S. Taylor; p. 188] the former holding at Domesday (from the King) the manor of Dyrham which had been given to the latter by Earl William (William fitz Osbern) whose great demesne of Hereford covered territory later included in Gloucestershire. Earl William returned to Normandy in 1070 and four years later, following the rebellion of his son Roger, the earldom devolved to the King.

That William should hold from the King a manor which had been Turstin’s under the Earl, while both Turstin and William were holding other manors from the King, points to a connection of kinship, which would naturally be interpreted as that of father and son, further confirmed when we learn that Dyrham later passed to the family of Newmarch as did so much of the property which had been Turstin’s at Domesday. It is known that Turstin’s great fief devolved to the King (probably after the western rebellion (1088) when the fief of Gerard de Tornai (see p. 19) was forfeited) and was later represented in holdings conferred by William Rufus upon Winnebaud de Ballon from whom they passed, by the marriage of a daughter, to Newmarch descendants. [See *Studies in Peerage and Family History*, by J. Horace Round; pp. 186-197.]

If the relationship between Turstin and William was that of father and son, then “Wido” (Wizo) stands as an alias of Turstin fitz Rolf—which of itself would go far to establish the identity of Turstin fitz Rolf and Turstain Goz (de Gouis).

Page 13, 6th line from the bottom, 3d word, read—Mercia.
 Page 17, 17th line, 4th word, read—Cynan.
 Page 23, 11th line, for "Llywelyn," read—Llywarch.
 Page 24, 13th line from the bottom, for "Shopshire," read—Shropshire.
 Page 28, 11th line, 1st word, read—sons.
 Page 34, Table I, 1st column, for "Mantolier," read—Mantanolier.
 Page 35, Table II, 2d column, after "Alured de Gouis, Cambridge, 1086,"
 place—(?).
 Page 48, 4th line from the bottom, for "17" read—20.
 Page 49, 9th line, for "11" read—2.
 Page 51, 13th line, for "p. 52" read—p. 63.
 Page 51, in 16th and 17th lines, delete quotation marks.
 Page 54, 6th line from the bottom, after "marriage" insert—license.
 Page 65, 14th line, for "William" read—Abraham; for "200" read—250.

To Mr. J. C. Jefferds and to Judge John A. Morrill are due corrections and additions respecting the Descendants of John Gooch (II)—pp. 68 to 98—, based chiefly upon the Records of the First Church at Wells (C. R.) [N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., vols. 75, 76] and of the First Book of the Town Records of Wells, Maine (T. R.).

Page 68, Table VII, under Benjamin Gooch (III) delete "m. 1.," "2"; read—m. Mary ———; she m. 2, before 14 July 1720, Jacob Rilance.

Under Benjamin Gooch (IV), read—bapt. 13 Oct. 1713.

Under John Gooch (IV), read—bapt. 10 June 1716; with his wife Elizabeth admitted to communion in the First Church at Wells, 11 Jan. 1735/6; she d. 9 June 1778.

Under Mary Gooch (IV), read—member of First Church 15 Dec. 1735/6.

Page 71, 6th line from the bottom, delete "1. Sarah ———." It is recorded (T. R., p. 46) that Benjamin Gooch and Mary Rich entered intentions of marriage 10 Mar. 1734, and that Peter Rich, father of Mary Rich, made a certificate forbidding her intention; but of this no more is known.

Page 71, 2d line from the bottom, for "Elizabeth Boothbay" read—Elizabeth Boothby—thus conforming to the spelling of the surname in the Church and Town Records. This spelling of the surname should be followed in the headings on pp. 78 to 89, on pp. 142, 147, and wherever the surname occurs.

Page 75, following 9. Joseph Gooch (VI), insert—int. m. 18 May 1811 to Sarah Green of Lyman, Maine.

Page 82, changes in the numbering of the children of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothby, and of the children of Samuel Gooch (V) and Sarah Patten, with corrected and additional data, are given in the Revision of Table IX—B and as noted for subsequent pages.

REVISION OF TABLE IX—B

Descendants of John Gooch (IV) and Elizabeth Boothby

[Line: John Gooch (I); John (II); Benjamin (III); John (IV)—See Table IX—A.]

1. MARY GOOCH (V),
 - b. Oct. 1735; bapt. 11 Jan. 1735/6;
 - m. 27 Aug. 1753, Samuel Gould of Kittery, Me.; int. m. 8 Aug. 1753 (?).
2. ELIZABETH GOOCH (V),
 - b. Jan. 1736/7; bapt. 24 July 1736/7;
 - int. m. 7 May 1757, to Abraham Clark of Durham. Moved to Frederickton, N. B.
3. JOHN GOOCH (V),
 - bapt. 1 June 1739/40; d. in infancy.
4. BENJAMIN GOOCH (V),
 - b. 9 May 1742; bapt. 16 May 1742; res. Wells, 1763, at No. Yarmouth, Me., 1781.
 - m. Mary Morrill.
 - Issue:
 1. EBENEZER GOOCH (VI), bapt. 2 Sept. 1764;
 2. MARY GOOCH (VI), bapt. 2 Sept. 1764 (twin).
5. SAMUEL GOOCH (V),
 - b. 21 Mar. 1744; bapt. 8 April 1744; d. 17 Feb. 1826;
 - res. No. Yarmouth, 1766—Wells, 1781; constable 1781-83; 1st Lieut. in Capt. Samuel Clark's 4th (Wells) Co., 1st York Co. Reg. Mass. Militia; also in Capt. Thomas Bragdon's Co., same Reg.; also in Capt. James Littlefield's Co., Col. Storer's Reg. in War of the Revolution.
 - m. 21 July 1765(?), Sarah Patten, she bapt. 11 July 1742, dau. of William and Jane Patten; int. m. 5 Oct. 1765 (1764?). Samuel and Sarah Gooch recognized bapt. covenant 22 Feb. 1767. She d. 19 Jan. 1828, aged 85 yrs.
 - Issue:
 1. SALLY GOOCH (VI), bapt. 22 Feb. 1767.
 - m. 12 Aug. 1784, Moses Hubbard, Jr.; int. m. 19 June 1784.
 - Issue: Samuel Hubbard, d. 13 Dec. 1854 (age 65 yrs.).
 2. SAMUEL GOOCH (VI), bapt. 2 Oct. 1768; d. at sea, 27 yrs. of age (Capt.).
 - m. 27 Dec. 1791, Hannah Brown; int. m. 10 Dec. 1791; both of Wells, he styled "Junr." [She perhaps m. 2. Moses Hubbard, Jr.: int. m. of Moses Hubbard, Jr. and Hannah Gooch, 27 Jan. 1798; m. of Moses Hubbard and Hannah Gould (Gooch?), 23 Feb. 1798.]
 3. JANE GOOCH (VI), b. 14 Oct. 1770; bapt. 19 Nov. 1770.
 - m. 1. 12 July 1787 Samuel Jefferds,⁴ Jr., both of Wells; int. m. 14 April 1787. He b. 9 Jan. 1762, d. 15 Aug. 1801, 4th in line of Simon Jefferds¹ (Salem), Rev. Samuel Jefferds² (b. 6 April 1704 at Salem, graduated from Harvard College 1722, minister of the First Church at Wells 1725-1752), Samuel Jefferds³ (b. 9 Oct. 1729, Wells),—"Capt."
 - m. 2. 17 Feb. 1803, David Horn; she d. 18 Nov. 1861 (Kennebunk, Me.).
 - Children of Samuel Jefferds⁴ and Jane Gooch (VI):
 1. Sarah Jefferds,⁵ b. 7 July 1788; m. — Byram.
 2. Hannah Jefferds,⁵ b. 26 Nov. 1789; m. Benjamin Gooch (VI), see p. 85.
 3. Samuel Jefferds,⁵ b. 4 Jan. 1792; d. 29 April 1846; unm.
 4. Forest Jefferds,⁵ b. 4 Aug. 1794 (Wells); d. 20 June 1873 (So. Boston, Mass.). He, Rev. Forest Jefferds, studied at the Bangor Theological Seminary; was pastor of Congregational Churches

at Epping, N. H.; Middleton, Mass.; Barrington, R. I.; and city missionary of Boston.

m. 27 Sept. 1827, Sarah Caroline Stearns, dau. of Rev. Samuel and Abigail (French) Stearns of Bedford, Mass.; she b. 15 April 1803; d. 3 Mar. 1859 (So. Boston).

Children:

1. *Abigail Jane Jefferds*,⁶ b. 19 June 1828 (Epping, N. H.).
m. Augustus G. Colby, of Springfield, Mass.
2. *Sarah Caroline Jefferds*,⁶ b. 6 Feb. 1830 (Epping, N. H.).
m. Joseph Pettingill, of Amesbury, Mass.
3. *Samuel Stearns Jefferds*,⁶ b. 15 Nov. 1831 (Epping, N. H.).
m. Charlotte Davenport, of Dorchester, Mass.
4. *Olive Maria Jefferds*,⁶ b. 7 Oct. 1833 (Middleton, Mass.).
m. Rev. Frank Gleason, of Bedford, Mass.
5. *Elizabeth Sperry Jefferds*,⁶ b. 31 Aug. 1835 (Middleton, Mass.).
m. 16 Aug. 1860, Jacob Haskell (So. Boston).
6. *William Reed Jefferds*, b. 19 May 1837 (Middleton, Mass.).
m. 7 Mar. 1860, Maria Perry (West Cambridge, Mass.).
7. *Jonathan Forrest Jefferds*,⁶ b. 20 June 1838 (Middleton, Mass.).
m. 4 Dec. 1858, Melissa Hurd (Newton).
8. *Charlotte Leavitt Jefferds*,⁶ b. 17 Aug. 1839 (Middleton, Mass.).
m. 11 Jan. 1873, Geo. Capron (Providence, R. I.).
9. *Josiah Atherton Jefferds*,⁶ b. 16 Sept. 1842 (Middleton, Mass.);
d. 11 Jan. 1889 (Charleston, West Virginia).
m. 13 Oct. 1869, Caroline Blanchard (at Cambridge, Mass.); she
dau. of Joseph and Rhoda (Worcester) Blanchard of Billerica,
Mass.

Children:

1. *Atherton Stearns Jefferds*,⁷ b. 14 July 1872; d. in infancy.
2. *Mary Blanchard Jefferds*,⁷ b. 5 Sept. 1874 (Richmond, Va.);
res. Charleston, W. Va.
3. *Robert Carruthers Jefferds*,⁷ b. 22 July 1877 (Richmond,
Va.); res. Charleston, W. Va.
4. *Joseph Crosby Jefferds*,⁷ b. 19 Feb. 1880 (Washington,
D. C.); res. Charleston, W. Va.
m. 6 June 1918 Agnes Arbuckle (Lewisburg, W. Va.).

Children:

1. *Joseph Crosby Jefferds*,⁸ b. 24 June 1919 (Charleston,
W. Va.).
2. *John Arbuckle Jefferds*,⁸ b. 21 Dec. 1921.
3. *Caroline Blanchard Jefferds*,⁸ b. 27 Dec. 1923.
4. *Agnes Arbuckle Jefferds*,⁸ b. 29 Jan. 1926.
5. *Alpheus Jefferds*,⁵ b. 9 May 1796;
m. 1. Rebecca Garrish; 2. ——— Buck; res. Foxcroft, Me.
6. *Rufus Jefferds*,⁵ b. 8 July 1798; d. Blackstone, Mass.;
m. Susan Torrey (Sutton, Mass.).
7. *Jane Jefferds*,⁵ b. 15 June 1800;
m. George W. Bourne (Kennebunk, Me.).
4. ELIZABETH GOOCH (VI), bapt. 2 Jan. 1774; m. 28 Feb. 1793, Moses Hemenway,
Jr.; int. m. 1 Dec. 1702; both of Wells.

Children:

- Sarah, b. 15 Dec. 1793; d. 12 Jan. 1794.
 Mary, b. 15 Aug. 1795; bap. 15 Nov. 1795; d. 5 Sept. 1796.
 Mary, b. 13 May 1797; bap. 21 May 1797.
 Samuel Gooch, b. 31 Jan. 1799; bap. 24 Feb. 1799.
 Elizabeth, b. 17 July 1801; bap. 9 Aug. 1801.
 William, b. 27 June 1803; bap. 17 Jan. 1804(?).
 Sarah, b. 27 May 1805; bap. 16 June 1805.
 Ralph, bap. 20 Nov. 1807.
5. MARY GOOCH (VI), bap. 14 Jan. 1776.
 m. 11 Oct. 1792, William Hubbard; int. m. 15 Sept. 1792, both of Wells; d. before 23 June 1846. Son: Samuel Hubbard, Jr.
6. NANCY GOOCH (VI), bap. 1 Nov. 1778.
 m. 24 May 1798, Matthew Lindsay; int. m. 28 April 1798, of Wells.
 Children:
 Matthew, b. 21 Nov. 1798; bap. 26 May 1799.
 William, b. 8 Mar. 1800.
 John, b. 8 Mar. 1802.
 Joseph, b. 15 Mar. 1804; bap. 20 May 1804.
 Mary, bap. 15 June 1806.
 Samuel, b. 10 Mar. 1808; bap. 15 May 1808.
 Mary Ann, b. 10 June 1810; bap. 29 July 1810.
7. JOHN GOOCH (VI), b. 8 Aug. 1781; bap. 19 Aug. 1781; d. 2 Oct. 1867 (Wells).
 m. 19 June 1802, Olive Winn, dau. of Capt. Daniel⁵ (John,⁴ Josiah,³ Joseph,² Edward,¹ of Woburn, Mass.) and Olive (Berry) Winn; int. m. 6 Mar. 1802; she d. 13 Aug. 1868.
 Issue:
 1. Sarah Gooch (VII), b. 4 May 1803; d. 13 Oct. 1890.
 m. 17 Oct. 1826, Christopher Littlefield⁷; he b. 16 Sept. 1803, first child of Samuel Black and Susanna (Hatch) Littlefield—line: Edmund,¹ Francis,² Jr., Joseph,³ Joseph,⁴ Jr., Benjamin,⁵ Samuel Black⁶—he d. 20 Jan. 1890.
 Children:
 1. Charles Rollins Littlefield,⁸ b. 12 Sept. 1828; d. 9 April 1922 (Washington, D. C.).
 m. 1. 17 Jan. 1850, Sarah D. Foss; she d. 11 Nov. 1893.
 Children:
 1. Charles Webster Littlefield,⁹ b. 13 Mar. 1855.
 m. 1. 4 Oct. 1910, Annie H. Armour, widow of Kirkland Brooks Armour (Kansas City); she d. Jan. 1921.
 m. 2. 1926, Mrs. Ralph DeWitt Eros, dau. of John E. Ashe, of Fonda, N. Y.
 2. Arthur Gooch Littlefield,⁹ b. 9 Feb. 1859; d. 4 Mar. 1901.
 m. Jennie N. Jewett. No children.
 m. 2. 24 Oct. 1895, Laura M. Wentworth; she d. 21 Oct. 1918.
 2. Abbie Littlefield,⁸ b. 17 April 1830; d. 29 Aug. 1849; unm.
 3. Susan Hatch Littlefield,⁸ b. 4 June 1832; d. 6 Feb. 1910; unm.
 4. Sarah Gooch Littlefield,⁸ b. 6 Mar. 1834; d. 13 Mar. 1897.
 m. 6 Sept. 1853, William Chase; he d. 30 Dec. 1874. One child died in infancy.
 5. Annie Woodcock Littlefield, b. 19 July 1836; d. 1 Nov. 1900.
 m. 14 July 1859, Capt. William Lord, Jr. No children.

6. *John Gooch Littlefield*,⁸ b. 21 Nov. 1838; living, 1926.
m. 9 Feb. 1863, Emma Goodwin.
Children:
1. *Walter Christopher Littlefield*,⁹ b. 10 Aug. 1869.
m. Aug. 1897, Nellie May Tarr (Lewiston, Me.).
Children:
1. *Harry Tarr Littlefield*,¹⁰ b. 17 April 1898.
2. *Ora Tarr Littlefield*,¹⁰ b. 3 Dec. 1902.
3. *Nina A. Littlefield*,¹⁰ b. 7 Feb. 1904.
2. *Archie Littlefield*,⁹ b. 30 June 1874.
2. **Samuel Gooch** (VII), b. 2 Feb. 1806; d. Dec. 1, 1822, at sea.
3. **William Gooch** (VII), b. 25 Jan. 1809; d. 28 July 1891.
m. Susan Littlefield, dau. of Samuel Black Littlefield⁶—line, as above.
She d. 12 Sept. 1830. No children; an adopted dau. Helen, b. 1846, d. 1918, unm.
4. **John Gooch** (VII), b. 9 May 1812; d. 12 Sept. 1830.
5. **Daniel Wheelwright Gooch** (VII), b. 8 Jan. 1820; d. 1 Nov. 1891 (Melrose, Mass.).
m. 1848, Hannah Pope, dau. of John and Theodosia Pope; she d. Feb. 1902.
Issue:
1. *William Wallace Gooch* (VIII), b. 8 Sept. 1857; d. 18 Feb. 1916 (New York).
m. 1. 15 June 1881, May Robinson;
m. 2. 1894, Caroline F. Herrick.
Children:
1. *Daniel Wheelwright Gooch* (IX).
6. **Olive J. Gooch** (VII), b. 19 Aug. 1822; d. 28 Sept. 1902;
m. 7 Nov. 1845, Walter Littlefield⁸ (Littlefield line: Walter,⁷ Joseph,⁶ Benjamin,⁵ Joseph,⁴ Jr., Joseph,³ Francis,² Jr., Edmund¹); he d. 16 July 1885 (Melrose, Mass.).
Children:
1. *Isabella Olive Littlefield*, b. 5 Sept. 1856; d. 12 Aug. 1922.
m. 1 Nov. 1888, John Adams Morrill⁸ (Morrill line: Nahum,⁷ John Adams,⁶ John,⁵ Moses,⁴ John,³ Isaac,² Abraham,¹ of Salisbury, Mass.); he b. 3 June 1855; Justice, Supreme Judicial Court of Maine; res. Auburn, Me.
Children:
1. *Dorothy Isabella Morrill*, b. 27 Dec. 1891.
2. *Olive Anna Morrill*, b. 30 Mar. 1898.
2. *Abbie Littlefield*, b. 6 Sept. 1849; res. Melrose, Mass.
8. **WILLIAM GOOCH** (VI), bapt. 15 July 1784; d. 14 Mar. 1847; will dated 23 June 1846.
m. 28 July 1805, Hannah Storer, dau. of John and Hannah (Morrill) Storer, she dau. of Rev. Moses Morrill,⁴ of Biddeford (John,³ Isaac,² Abraham,¹ of Salisbury, Mass.); int. m. 6 Feb. 1805. No children.

Page 83, in Table IX—C, read—

6. JOHN GOOCH (V) (of No. Yarmouth, 30 April 1771);
b. 2 Dec. 1744/5; bapt. 15 Dec. 1744/5; d. 14 Feb. 1840.
m. 16 June 1779, at Dover, N. H., Abigail Boston; int. m. 3 April 1779; she dau.
of James Boston and Sarah Storer Nason (Wells, Me.); gr. dau. of James
Boston and Elizabeth Royal; gr. gr. dau. of Col. Thomas Boston and Hannah
Littlefield; she d. July 1849 (No. Yarmouth, Me.), aged 94.

Page 83, 14th line from the bottom, for "Letitia Esther Gooch" read—
Letitia Esther Curtis.

Page 84, 6th line, for "Lelilia" read—Letitia.

Page 84, 19th line from the bottom, read—Essex Fells.

Page 85, in Table IX—D, read—

7. NATHANIEL GOOCH (V),
bapt. 14 Feb. 1748; d. Aug. 1806 (No. Yarmouth, Me.), etc.
m. 1. 5 Feb. 1777, Jane Thompson, of Scarborough. Issue: none known.
m. 2. Abigail Riggs.
Issue:
1. BENJAMIN GOOCH (VI), b. 1784; d. May 1858 (Yarmouth); farmer, millman.
m. 1. 27 June 1811, Dolly T. Brown.
m. 2. 18 Jan. 1829, Sallie Brown.
m. 3. 26 July 1837, Hannah Jefferds; she b. 26 Nov. 1789, d. 8 Mar. 1875.

Page 87, in Table IX—G, above "Russell Descendants," insert—

8. WILLIAM GOOCH (V), bapt. 27 Aug. 1748/9.
9. LYDIA GOOCH (V), bapt. 10 Oct. 1749/50.

Page 87, in Table IX—G, below "Russell Descendants," read—

10. SARAH GOOCH (V).

Page 93, after 1. Keziah Gooch (V), insert—

- m. 23 Dec. 1769, William Wormwood (T. R., p. 155)?
m. 4 Jan. 1769, William Wormwood (T. R., p. 148)?
int. m. 10 Sept. 1768, both of Wells (T. R., p. 123).

Page 93, after 2. Susanna Gooch (V), insert—

- m. 14 June 1775, Jonathan Low; int. m. 1 April 1775, both of Wells.

Page 93, after "3. Dorothy Gooch (V), bapt. 15 Oct. 1750 (Biddeford)," read—

- int. m. 18 Aug. 1792, to John Butland, Jr., both of Wells.

Page 93, after 4. Abigail Gooch (V), insert—

- m. 29 Aug. 1796, Benjamin Larrabee; int. m. 20 Aug. 1796, both of Wells.

Page 93, after 5. Jedediah Gooch (V), insert—

- int. m. 1 Jan. 1779, to Mary Emery, both of Wells (T. R., p. 174).

Page 93, after 2. Joseph Gooch (VI), insert—

- m. 26 July 1810, Apphia Hobbs; int. m. 30 June 1810; both of Wells.

Page 94, after 3. Betsey Gooch (VI), insert—

- m. 27 Dec. 1804, Edmund Chatman; int. m. 1 Dec. 1804; both of Wells.

Page 94, after 4. Olive Gooch (VI), insert—

- m. 5 Mar. 1809, Samuel Gooch, Junr.; int. m. 28 Jan. 1809 (see p. 97).

Page 94, after 6. Joseph Gooch (V), insert—

- int. m. 15 April 1786, to Izet Hatch, both of Wells;

- int. m. 15 Oct. 1808, to Eleanor Hatch, both of Wells;
m. 3 Nov. 1808, Eleanor Hatch.
- Page 94, after 2. Jedediah Gooch (VI), insert—
m. 7 Mar. 1811, Sally Gooch (VI); int. m. 16 Feb. 1811. He is styled
"Junr"—his uncle Jedediah Gooch (V) being at that time alive.
- Page 95, 1st line, read—
3. DANIEL GOOCH (VI), b. 13 Feb. 1797; d. 27 Mar. 1882.
m. Prescilla Burbank Huff, b. 10 Aug. 1805, d. 30 May 1879.
- Page 95, 7th line, read—
2. Charles Westcote Gooch (VII),
- Page 95, 12th line, read—
3. Fred Hudson Gooch (VIII),
- Page 96, 5th line, read—
m. 28 July 1808, Nathaniel Low, of Lyman, Me.;
int. m. 11 June 1808, she of Wells.
- Page 96, Table X—C, under 7. Samuel Gooch (V), read—
int. m. 28 Sept. 1782, to Betty Emery (T. R., p. 187), both of Wells; he styled
"Junr."—i. e., junior to his elder cousin also Samuel Gooch (V).
- Page 96, Table X—C, under 1. Ebenezer Gooch (VI), read—
int. m. 22 Feb. 1806, to Sally Low, of Lyman; he of Wells.
- Page 97, 7th line, read—
2. SAMUEL Gooch (VI), b. 4 Feb. 1786.
m. 5 Mar. 1809, Olive Gooch;
int. m. 28 Jan. 1809, both of Wells; he styled "Junr."; she his cousin (see
p. 94).
- Page 97, 12th line, read—
3. LYDIA GOOCH (VI),
b. 19 Dec. 1789.
m. 7 June 1810, Thomas Low, of Lyman;
int. m. 24 Feb. 1810; she of Wells.
- Page 111, last line, 1st word, read—placed.
- Page 114, 4th line, 3d word, for "July" read—June.
- Page 114, 16th line, for "19 June 1919" read—29 Jan. 1919.
- Page 114, 17th line, eighth word, for "Minnie" read—Maria.
- Page 116, Table XI—A, 5th column, 3d line from the bottom, read—
2. Ellen Maria.
- Page 119, Table XI—D, 7th line from the end, read—2. Ellen Maria
Gooch (IX).
- Page 119, Table XI—D, 5th line from the bottom, read—(Rev.) George
Frederic Rouillard.
- Page 119, Table XI—D, last line, read—2. Clarence Dana Rouillard.
- Page 125, 2d line from the bottom, 10th word, read—Powers.
- Page 135, 10th line from the bottom, for "an" read—and.
- Page 142, 3d line, for "Boothbay," read—Boothby.
- Page 147, 18th line, for "Ellen Minnie," read—Ellen Maria. See pp. 114,
116, 119, above.

INDEX

INDEX OF NAMES IN THE APPENDIX

- | | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ALFRED DE GOUIS, 2. | CHATMAN, |
| ALURED DE GOUIS, 1. | Betsey (Gooch), 7. |
| ARBUCKLE, | Edmund, 7. |
| Agnes, 4. | CLARK, |
| ARMOUR, | Abraham, 3. |
| Annie H., 5. | Elizabeth (Gooch), 3. |
| Kirkland Brooks, 5. | Samuel (Capt.), 3. |
| ASHE, | COLBY, |
| John E., 5. | Abigail Jane (Jefferds), 4. |
| BLANCHARD, | Augustus, 4. |
| Caroline, 4. | CURTIS, |
| Joseph, 4. | Letitia Esther, 7. |
| Rhoda, 4. | CYNAN, 2. |
| BOOTHBY, | DAVENPORT, |
| Elizabeth, 2. | Charlotte, 4. |
| BOSTON, | EMERY, |
| Abigail, 7. | Betty, 8. |
| Elizabeth (Royal), 7. | Mary, 7. |
| Hannah (Littlefield), 7. | EROS, |
| James, 7. | Ralph De Witt, Mrs., 5. |
| James, 7. | FOSS, |
| Sarah Storer (Nason), 7. | Sarah D., 5. |
| Thomas, 7. | GARRISH, |
| BOURNE, | Rebecca, 4. |
| George W., 4. | GLEASON, |
| Jane (Jefferds), 4. | Frank (Rev.), 4. |
| BRAGDON, | Olive Maria (Jefferds), 4. |
| Thomas (Capt.), 3. | GOOCH, |
| BROWN, | Abigail, 7. |
| Dolly T., 7. | Abigail (Boston), 7. |
| Hannah, 3. | Abigail (Riggs), 7. |
| Hannah, 7. | Apphia (Hobbs), 7. |
| Sallie, 7. | Benjamin (III), 2. |
| BUTLAND, | Benjamin (IV), 2. |
| Dorothy (Gooch), 7. | Benjamin (V), 3. |
| John, 7. | Benjamin (VI), 3. |
| BYRAM, | Benjamin (VI), 7. |
| Sarah Jefferds, 3. | Betsey (VI), 7. |
| ——, 3. | Betty (Emery), 8. |
| CAPRON, | Caroline F. (Herrick), 6. |
| Charlotte Leavitt (Jefferds), 4. | Charles Westcote, 8. |
| Geo., 4. | Daniel (VI), 8. |
| CHASE, | Daniel Wheelwright (VII), 6. |
| Sarah Gooch (Littlefield), 5. | Daniel Wheelwright (IX), 6. |
| William, 5. | Dolly T. (Brown), 7. |

Dorothy (V), 7.
 Ebenezer (VI), 3.
 Ebenezer (VI), 8.
 Eleanor (Hatch), 8.
 Elizabeth (V), 3.
 Elizabeth (VI), 4.
 Elizabeth (Boothby), 2, 3.
 Ellen Maria (IX), 8.
 Emma (Goodwin), 6.
 Fred Hudson (VIII), 8.
 Hannah (Brown), 3.
 Hannah (Jefferds), 3, 7.
 Hannah (Pope), 6.
 Hannah (Storer), 6.
 Izet (Hatch), 7.
 Jane (VI), 3.
 Jane (Thompson), 7.
 Jedediah (V), 7.
 Jedediah (VI), 8.
 John (II), 2.
 John (IV), 2, 3.
 John (V), 3.
 John (V), 6.
 John (VI), 5.
 John (VII), 6.
 Joseph (V), 7.
 Joseph (VI), 2.
 Joseph (VI), 7.
 Keziah (V), 7.
 Letitia Esther (Curtis), 7.
 Lydia (V), 7.
 Lydia (VI), 8.
 Mary (IV), 2.
 Mary (V), 3.
 Mary (VI), 3.
 Mary (VI), 4.
 Mary (Emery), 7.
 May (Robinson), 6.
 Nancy (VI), 5.
 Nathaniel (V), 7.
 Olive (VI), 7, 8.
 Olive J. (VII), 6.
 Olive (Winn), 5.
 Priscilla Burbank (Huff), 8.
 Sally (VI), 3.
 Sally (VI), 8.
 Sally (Brown), 7.
 Sally (Low), 8.
 Samuel (V), 2.
 Samuel (V), 3.
 Samuel (V), 3.

Samuel (V), 8.
 Samuel (VI), 3.
 Samuel, Jr. (VI), 7, 8.
 Samuel (VII), 6.
 Sarah (V), 7.
 Sarah (VII), 5.
 Sarah (Green), 2.
 Sarah (Patten), 2.
 Susan (Littlefield), 6.
 Susanna (V), 7.
 William (V), 7.
 William (VI), 6.
 William (VII), 6.
 William Wallace (VIII), 6.
 GOODWIN,
 Emma, 6.
 GOULD,
 (Hannah?), 3.
 Mary (Gooch), 3.
 Samuel, 3.
 GREEN,
 Sarah, 2.
 HASKELL,
 Elizabeth Sperry (Jefferds), 4.
 Jacob, 4.
 HATCH,
 Eleanor, 8.
 Izet, 7.
 HEMENWAY,
 Elizabeth, 5.
 Elizabeth (Gooch) (VI), 4.
 Mary, 5.
 Mary, 5.
 Moses, Jr., 4.
 Ralph, 5.
 Samuel Gooch, 4.
 Sarah, 5.
 Sarah, 5.
 William, 5.
 HERRICK,
 Caroline F., 6.
 HOBBS,
 Apphia, 7.
 HORN,
 David, 3.
 Jane (Gooch), 3.
 HROLF TURSTAIN, I.
 HUBBARD,
 Hannah (Brown?—Gooch), 7.

Mary (Gooch), 5.
 Moses, Jr., 3.
 Sally (Gooch), 3.
 Samuel, 3.
 Samuel, Jr., 5.
 William, 5.
 HUFF,
 Priscilla Burbank, 8.
 HURD,
 Melissa, 4.
 JEFFERDS,
 Abigail Jane, 4.
 Agnes (Arbuckle), 4.
 Agnes Arbuckle, 4.
 Alpheus, 4.
 Atherton Stearns, 4.
 Caroline Blanchard, 4.
 Caroline (Blanchard), 4.
 Charlotte (Davenport), 4.
 Charlotte Leavitt, 4.
 Elizabeth Sperry, 4.
 Forest (Rev.), 3.
 Hannah, 3.
 Jane, 4.
 Jane (Gooch), 3.
 John Arbuckle, 4.
 Jonathan Forest, 4.
 Joseph Atherton, 4.
 Joseph Crosby, 2, 4.
 Joseph Crosby, 4.
 Josiah Atherton,
 Maria (Perry), 4.
 Mary Blanchard, 4.
 Melissa (Hurd), 4.
 Rebecca (Garrison), 4.
 Robert Carruthers, 4.
 Rufus, 4.
 Samuel, 3.
 Samuel (Rev.), 3.
 Samuel (Capt.), 3.
 Samuel, Jr., 3.
 Samuel Stearns, 4.
 Sarah, 3.
 Sarah Caroline, 4.
 Sarah Caroline (Stearns), 4.
 Simon, 3.
 Susan (Torrey), 4.
 William Reed, 4.
 JEWETT,
 Jennie N., 5.
 JUDITH DE MANTANOLIER, 2.

LARRABEE,
 Abigail (Gooch), 7.
 Benjamin, 7.
 James (Capt.),
 LINDSAY,
 John, 5.
 Joseph, 5.
 Mary, 5.
 Mary Ann, 5.
 Matthew, 5.
 Matthew, 5.
 Nancy (Gooch), 5.
 Samuel, 5.
 William, 5.
 LITTLEFIELD,
 Abbie, 5, 6.
 Annie H., — (Armour, Mrs.), 5.
 Annie Woodcock, 5.
 Archie, 6.
 Arthur Gooch, 5.
 Benjamin, 5, 6.
 Charles Rollins, 5.
 Charles Webster, 5.
 Christopher, 5.
 Edmund, 5, 6.
 Emma (Goodwin), 6.
 Francis, Jr., 5, 6.
 Hannah, 7.
 Harry Tarr, 6.
 Helen, 6.
 Isabella Olive, 6.
 James (Capt.), 3.
 Jennie N. (Jewett), 5.
 John Gooch, 6.
 Joseph, 5, 6.
 Joseph, Jr., 5, 6.
 Laura M. (Wentworth), 5.
 Nellie May (Tarr), 6.
 Nina A., 6.
 Olive J. (Gooch), 6.
 Ora Tarr, 6.
 Samuel Black, 5, 6.
 Sarah Gooch, 5.
 Sarah (Gooch), 5.
 Sarah D. (Foss), 5.
 Susan, 6.
 Susan Hatch, 5.
 Susanna (Hatch), 5.
 Walter, 6.
 Walter Christopher, 6.

LLYWARCH AP TRAHAIN, 2.
 LORD,
 Annie Woodcock (Littlefield),
 William (Capt.),
 LOW,
 Jonathan, 7.
 Lydia (Gooch), 8.
 Nathaniel, 8.
 Sally, 8.
 Susanna (Gooch), 7.
 Thomas, 8.
 MERCIA, 2.
 MORRILL,
 Abraham, 6.
 Dorothy Isabella, 6.
 Hannah (Storer), 6.
 Isaac, 6.
 Isabella Olive (Littlefield), 6.
 John, 6.
 John, 6.
 John Adams, 6.
 John Adams (Judge), 2, 6.
 Mary, 3.
 Moses, 6.
 Nahum, 6.
 Olive Anna, 6.
 NASON,
 Sarah Storer, 7.
 NEWMARCH,
 family, 1.
 PATTEN,
 Jane, 3.
 Sarah, 2, 3.
 William, 3.
 PERRY,
 Maria, 4.
 PETTENGILL,
 Joseph, 4.
 Sarah Caroline (Jefferds), 4.
 PLANCHÉ, 1.
 POPE,
 Hannah, 6.
 John, 6.
 Theodosia, 6.
 PREBLE,
 Abraham, 2.
 RICH,
 Mary, 2.
 Peter, 2.

RIGGS,
 Abigail, 7.
 RILANCE,
 Jacob, 2.
 ROBINSON,
 May, 6.
 ROUILLARD,
 Clarence Dana, 8.
 Ellen Maria (Gooch), 8.
 George Frederick (Rev.), 8.
 ROYAL,
 Elizabeth, 7.
 STEARNS,
 Abigail (French), 4.
 Samuel (Rev.), 4.
 Sarah Caroline, 4.
 STORER,
 Col., 3.
 John,
 Hannah,
 Hannah (Morrill), 6.
 TARR,
 Nellie May, 6.
 THOMPSON,
 Jane, 7.
 TORREY,
 Susan, 4.
 TURSTIN FITZ ROLF, 1.
 TURSTINUS, 1.
 TURSTAIN GOZ, 1.
 WIDO (Wizo, Wiso), 1.
 William, son of, 1.
 WENTWORTH,
 Laura M., 5.
 WINN,
 Daniel (Capt.), 5.
 Edward, 5.
 John, 5.
 Joseph, 5.
 Josiah, 5.
 Olive, 5.
 Olive (Berry), 5.
 WORMWOOD,
 Keziah (Gooch), 7.
 William, 7.

